

11- 88 1/2
THE
EVIDENCES
OF THE
CHRISTIAN RELIGION,

By the Right Honorable

JOSEPH ADDISON, Esq;

To which are added,

Several Discourses against Atheism and
Infidelity, and in Defence of the Chri-
stian Revelation, occasionally published
by Him and Others :

*And now collected into one Body, and digested
under their proper Heads.*

With a PREFACE, containing the Sentiments
of Mr. BOYLE, Mr. LOCK, and Sir ISAAC
NEWTON, concerning the Gospel-Revelation.

L O N D O N :

Printed for J. T O N S O N in the Strand.

MDCCXXX.

THE
EVIDENCES

OF THE

CHRISTIAN RELIGION

By the Right Honourable



9 Lg

WITH A PREFACE containing the Sentiments
of the Author, Mr. J. T. and ST. J. A. C.

LONDON:

Printed for J. T. in the Strand.

MDCCLXXII.



P



style,
a Rec
est O
a Lu
ing,
for V
fanen
his e
Subje
Writ
fo gen
deserv
fonabl



PREFACE.

THE Character of Mr. *Addison* and his Writings, for Justness of thought, Strength of reasoning, and Purity of style, is too well established to need a Recommendation; but their greatest Ornament, and that which gives a Lustre to all the rest, is his appearing, throughout, a zealous Advocate for Virtue and Religion against Profaneness and Infidelity. And because his excellent Discourses upon those Subjects lie dispersed among his other Writings, and are by that means not so generally known and read as they deserve, it was judg'd to be no unreasonable Service to Religion at this

A 2

time,

time, to move the Bookseller to publish them together in a distinct Volume; in hopes, that the Politeness and Beauty peculiar to Mr. *Addison's* Writings would make their way to persons of a superior Character and a more liberal Education; and, that as they come from the hands of a *Layman*, they may be the more readily receiv'd and consider'd by young Gentlemen, as a proper *Manual of Religion*.

Our modern Scepticks and Infidels are great Pretenders to Reason and Philosophy, and are willing to have it thought that none who are really possess'd of those Talents, can easily assent to the Truth of Christianity. But it falls out very unfortunately for them and their Cause, that those persons within our own memory, who are confess'd to have been the most perfect Reasoners and Philosophers of their time, are also known to have been firm Believers, and they, *Laymen*; I mean Mr. BOYLE, Mr. LOCK, Sir ISAAC NEWTON,

P R E F A C E.

NEWTON, and Mr. ADDISON: who, modestly speaking, were as good Thinkers and Reasoners, as the best among the Scepticks and Infidels at this day. Some of them might have their particular Opinions about this or that point in Christianity, which will be the case as long as men are men; but the thing here insisted on, is, That they were *accurate Reasoners*, and at the same time *firm Believers*.

Mr. BOYLE, the most exact Searcher into the Works of Nature that any Age has known, and who saw Atheism and Infidelity beginning to shew themselves in the loose and voluptuous reign of King *Charles* the Second, pursu'd his Philosophical Enquiries with Religious Views, to establish the minds of men in a firm belief and thorow sense of the infinite Power and Wisdom of the great Creator.

This account we have from one who was intimately ac-
quainted with him, and preach'd his fu-
neral

Dr. Burnet.

Life,
 p. 22. neral Sermon: 'It appear'd to
 ' those who convers'd with him
 ' in his Enquiries into Nature, that
 ' his main design in that (on which
 ' as he had his own eye most con-
 ' stantly, so he took care to put others
 ' often in mind of it) was to raise in
 ' himself and others, vaster thoughts
 ' of the Greatness and Glory, and of
 ' the Wisdom and Goodness of God.
 ' This was so deep in his thoughts,
 ' that he concludes the Article of his
 ' Will, which relates to that Illustri-
 ' ous Body, the Royal Society, in
 ' these Words: *wishing them a happy*
 ' *success in their laudable Attempts, to*
 ' *discover the true nature of the Works*
 ' *of God; and praying, that they and*
 ' *all other Searchers into Physical*
 ' *Truths, may cordially refer their At-*
 ' *tainments to the Glory of the great*
 ' *Author of Nature, and to the Com-*
 ' *fort of Mankind.*' The same person
 ' also speaks thus of him, 'He had
 ' the profoundest Veneration for the
 ' great God of Heaven and Earth,
 ' that

P R E F A C E.

vii

that ever I observ'd in any person.
The very name of GOD was never
mention'd by him without a Pause
and a visible Stop in his Discourse.

And, of the strictness and exem-
plariness of the whole course of his
life, he says, 'I might here

Ibid.

challenge the whole Tribe

p. 9.

of *Libertines*, to come and view
the Usefulness, as well as the Ex-
cellence of the Christian Religion, in
a Life that was entirely dedicated to it.

Against the *Atheists*, he wrote his
Free Enquiry into the receiv'd Notion
of Nature (to confute the pernicious
Principle of ascribing Effects to Na-
ture, which are only produced by
the infinite Power and Wisdom of
God;) and also his *Essay about final*
Causes of things Natural, to shew that
all things in nature were made and
contriv'd with great order, and every
thing for its proper End and Use, by
an all-wise Creator.

Against the *Deists*, he wrote a Trea-
tise of *Things above Reason*; in which

he makes it appear that several things which we judge to be contrary to Reason, because *above* the reach of our Understanding, are not therefore to be thought unreasonable, because we cannot comprehend them, since they may be apparently reasonable to a greater and more comprehensive Understanding. And he wrote another Treatise, to show the Possibility of the *Resurrection of the same Body*.

The Veneration he had for the *Holy Scriptures*, appears not only from his studying them with great Exactness, and exhorting others to do the same; but more particularly from a distinct Treatise which he wrote, on purpose to defend the *Scripture-Style*, and to answer all the objections which Profane and Irreligious persons have made against it. And speaking of Morality consider'd as a Rule of Life, he

Life, says, 'I have formerly taken
p. 17. ' pains to peruse Books of Morality; yet since they have only a power
' to *persuade*, but not to *command*, and

' Sin

P R E F A C E. ix

‘ Sin and Death do not necessarily attend
 ‘ the Disobedience of them, they have
 ‘ the less Influence; for since we may
 ‘ take the liberty to question human
 ‘ Writers, I find that the methods they
 ‘ take to impose their Writings upon
 ‘ us, may serve to countenance either
 ‘ Truth or Falshood.

His Zeal to *propagate* Christianity
 in the World, appears by many and
 large Benefactions to that end; which
 are enumerated in his Funeral Sermon:

‘ He was at the Charge of the
 ‘ Translation and Impression of *Life,*
 ‘ the New Testament into the *p. 36.*
 ‘ *Malayan* Language, which he sent
 ‘ over all the *East-Indies*. He gave a
 ‘ noble Reward to him that translated
 ‘ *Grotius's* incomparable Book of the
 ‘ *Truth of the Christian Religion* into
 ‘ *Arabick*, and was at the Charge of a
 ‘ whole Impression, which he took care
 ‘ to order to be distributed in all the
 ‘ Countries where that Language is
 ‘ understood. He was resolved to
 ‘ have carried on the impression of the
 A 5 New

' New Testament in the *Turkish* Lan-
 ' guage; but the Company thought it
 ' became them to be the Doers of it,
 ' and so suffer'd him only to give a
 ' large share towards it. --- He was at
 ' seven hundred Pounds charge
 ' in the Edition of the *Irish* Bi-
 ' ble, which he ordered to be di-
 ' stributed in *Ireland*, and he contribu-
 ' ted largely both to the Impressions
 ' of the *Welsh* Bible, and of the *Irish*
 ' Bible in *Scotland*. He gave during
 ' his Life three hundred Pounds to
 ' advance the design of propagating
 ' the Christian Religion in *America*;
 ' and as soon as he heard that the
 ' *East-India* Company were entertain-
 ' ing Propositions for the like design
 ' in the *East*, he presently sent an hun-
 ' dred Pounds for a Beginning and an
 ' Example, but intended to carry it
 ' much further, when it should be set
 ' on foot to purpose. He had design-
 ' ed, tho' some Accidents did upon
 ' great considerations divert him from
 ' settling it during his Life, but not
 from

P R E F A C E.

xi

‘ from ordering it by his Will, that
 ‘ a liberal Provision should be made
 ‘ for one, who should in a very few
 ‘ well-digested Sermons, every year
 ‘ set forth the Truth of the Christian
 ‘ Religion, in General, without de-
 ‘ scending to the Subdivisions amongst
 ‘ Christians; and who should be
 ‘ changed every third Year, that so
 ‘ this noble Study and Employment
 ‘ might pass through many Hands,
 ‘ by which means many might be-
 ‘ come Masters of the Argument.

In his younger years, he had
 thoughts of entring into *Holy Orders*,
 and one reason that determin’d him
 against it, was, that he believed he
 might in some respects be more ser-
 viceable to Religion, by continuing a
 Layman; ‘ His having no
 ‘ Interests, with relation to *Life*,
 ‘ Religion, besides those of sa- *P. 37.*
 ‘ ving his own Soul, gave him, as he
 ‘ thought, a more unsuspected Au-
 ‘ thority in writing or acting on that
 ‘ Side. He knew the Prophane Crew
 ‘ for-

‘ fortified themselves against all that
 ‘ was said by Men of our Profession,
 ‘ with this, that it was their Trade,
 ‘ and that they were paid for it:
 ‘ He hoped therefore that he might
 ‘ have the more Influence, the less
 ‘ he shared in the Patrimony of the
 ‘ Church.

Mr. LOCK, whose accurate Talent in reasoning is so much celebrated even by the *Scepticks* and *Infidels* of our Times, shew’d his Zeal for Christianity, first, in his middle age, by publishing a Discourse on purpose to demonstrate the Reasonableness of believing Jesus to be the promis’d Messiah; and, after that, in the last years of his Life, by a very judicious Commentary upon several of the Epistles of St. Paul.

He speaks of the MIRACLES wrought by our Saviour and his Apostles, in the strongest manner, both as Facts unexceptionably true, and as
 8 the

the
 divi
 are
 of ou
 is so
 Mira
 peopl
 and
 never
 any
 Chri
 cann
 of C
 And
 surre
 postle
 ons,
 whic
 quene
 nesses
 that,
 Ene
 dare
 himse
 nor
 nor

P R E F A C E. xiii

the clearest Evidences of a *Reasonable*
divine mission. His words *ness, &c.*
are these; *The Evidence* *p. 256.*
of our Saviour's mission from Heaven
is so great, in the multitude of his
Miracles he did before all sorts of
people (which the divine Providence
and Wisdom has so order'd, that they
never were nor could be denied by
any of the Enemies and Opposers of
Christianity) that what he deliver'd,
cannot but be received as the Oracles
of God, and unquestionable verity.
And again; After his Re- *Ibid.*
surrection, he sent his Apo- *p. 263.*
stles amongst the Nati-
ons, accompanied with Miracles;
which were done in all Parts so fre-
quently, and before so many Wit-
nesses of all sorts, in broad day-light,
that, as I have often observ'd, the
Enemies of Christianity have never
dared to deny them; No, not Julian
himself: Who neither wanted Skill
nor Power to enquire into the Truth;
nor would have failed to have pro-
claimed

claimed and exposed it, if he could have detected any falshood in the History of the Gospel, or found the least ground to question the Matter of Fact published of Christ, and his Apostles. The Number and Evidence of the Miracles done by our Saviour and his Followers, by the power and force of Truth bore down this mighty and accomplished Emperor and all his Parts, in his own Dominions. He durst not deny so plain Matter of Fact; Which being granted, the truth of our Saviour's Doctrine and Mission unavoidably follows; notwithstanding whatsoever Artful Suggestions his Wit could invent, or Malice should offer, to the contrary.

To those who ask, *What need was there of a Saviour? What Advantage have we by Jesus Christ?*

Ibid.
p. 255.

Mr. LOCK replies, *It is enough to justify the fitness of any thing to be done, by resolving it into the Wisdom of God, who has done it; Whereof our narrow Understandings, and*

and
cited
this
Stat
(whe
gree
our
not
tween
rence
what
and a
PRIN
PRIN
AIR,
than
And
we sh
dence
for n
perhap
cannot
shews
of the
to del
the m

P R E F A C E.

XV

and short Views may utterly incapacitate us to judge. We know little of this Visible, and nothing at all of the State of that Intellectual World (wherein are infinite numbers and degrees of Spirits out of the reach of our ken or guess,) and therefore know not what Transactions there were between God and our Saviour, in reference to his Kingdom. We know not what need there was to set up a Head and a Chieftain, in opposition to THE PRINCE OF THIS WORLD, THE PRINCE OF THE POWER OF THE AIR, &c. whereof there are more than obscure intimations in Scripture. And we shall take too much upon us, if we shall call God's Wisdom or Providence to Account, and pertly condemn for needless, all that our weak, and perhaps biassed UNDERSTANDING, cannot account for. And then he shews at large the necessity there was of the Gospel-Revelation, to deliver the World from the miserable State of Darkness and Ignorance.

Ibid. 260.

xvi P R E F A C E.

Ignorance that mankind were in,
 1. As to the true knowledge
 257. of God, 2. As to the Worship
 264. to be paid him, 3. As to the
 282. duties to be perform'd to him.
 To which he adds the mighty Aids
 and Encouragements to the per-
 284. formance of our duty, 1. From
 the Assurance the Gospel gives of
 future Rewards and Punishments;
 and 2, From the Promise of
 289. the Spirit of God to direct and
 assist us.

The Holy SCRIPTURES are every
 where mentioned by him with the
 greatest Reverence. He calls
 Pref. to them the *Holy Books*, the
 Comment. *Sacred Text*, *Holy Writ*, and
Divine Revelation; and exhorts Chri-
 290. stians to betake themselves
 Ibid. p. 24. in earnest to the study of the
 way to Salvation, in those Holy Wri-
 tings, wherein God has reveal'd it
 from Heaven, and propos'd it to the
 World; seeking our Religion where we
 are sure it is in truth to be found, com-
 paring

compa
 ritua
 year
 who
 What
 way,
 to a
 Relig
 it? b
 Holy
 Testa
 words
 for it
 and
 error
 that
 pract
 his I
 ment
 teen
 self e
 Scrip
 of h
 He v
 great
 the j

P R E F A C E. xvi

*comparing Spiritual things with Spi-
 ritual. And in a Letter written the
 year before his death, to one* *Posth.
Works,
P. 344.*
who had asked this Question,
What is the shortest and surest
way, for a young Gentleman to attain
to a true knowledge of the Christian
Religion, in the full and just extent of
it? his answer is, Let him study the
Holy Scripture, especially the New
Testament. Therein are contain'd the
words of Eternal Life. It has God
for its Author; Salvation for its End;
and Truth, without any mixture of
error, for its Matter. A direction,
that was copied from his own *Posth.
Works,
P. 20.*
practice, in the latter part of
his Life and after his Retire-
ment from business; when for four-
teen or fifteen years, he applied him-
self especially to the study of the Holy
Scriptures, and employed the last years
of his Life hardly in any thing else.
He was never weary of admiring the
great Views of that Sacred Book, and
the just relation of all its parts. He
every

xviii P R E F A C E.

every day made discoveries in it, that gave him fresh cause of Admiration.

Of St. Paul in particular, upon several of whose Epistles he drew up a most useful Commentary, he *Comment.*
p. 16. says, *That he was miraculously call'd to the Ministry of the Gospel, and declared to be a chosen Vessel; — That he had the whole doctrine of the Gospel from God by immediate Revelation — That for his Information in the Christian Knowledge, and the Mysteries and depths of the dispensation of God by Jesus Christ, God himself had condescended to be his Instructor and Teacher. — That he had receiv'd the light of the Gospel, from the fountain and father of Light himself — and, That an exact observation of his reasonings and inferences, is the only safe guide for the right understanding of him, under the*
p. 17. *spirit of God, that directed these Sacred Writings.*

And

P R E F A C E.

xix

And the *death* of this great man was agreeable to his life. For we are inform'd by one who was with him when he dy'd, and had lived in the same family for seven years before, That the day before his death he particularly exhorted all about him to read the Holy Scriptures, That he desir'd to be remember'd by them at Evening Prayers, and being told, that if he would, the whole Family should come and pray by him in his Chamber, he answer'd, he should be very glad to have it so, if it would not give too much trouble; That an occasion offering to speak of the Goodness of God, he especially exalted the love which God shewed to man, in justifying him by Faith in Jesus Christ; and return'd God thanks in particular for having called him to the knowledge of that divine Saviour.

About two months before his death he drew up a Letter to a certain Gentleman (who afterwards distinguish'd himself by a very

Posth.

Works,

P. 21.

Ibid.

p. 20.

21.

Posth.

Works,

P. 328.

disse-

And

different way of thinking and writing,) and left this direction upon it, *To be deliver'd to him after my decease.* In it, are these remarkable words, — *This Life is a scene of Vanity that soon passes away, and affords no solid Satisfaction, but in the consciousness of doing well, and in the hopes of another life. This is what I can say upon experience, and what you will find to be true, when you come to make up the account.*

Sir ISAAC NEWTON, universally acknowledged to be the ablest Philosopher and Mathematician that this or perhaps any other Nation has produc'd, is also well known to have been a firm Believer, and a Serious Christian. His discoveries concerning the frame and System of the Universe, were apply'd by him, as Mr. Boyle's Enquiries into Nature had been, to demonstrate against *Atheists* of all kinds, the Being of a God, and to illustrate his Power and Wisdom in the Creation of the World. Of which a better account can-

P R E F A C E.

xxi

cannot be given, than in the words of
an ingenious Person who has
been much conversant in his *View of his
Philosophy,*
Philosophical Writings: 'At *pt. 405.*

' the end of his Mathematical Princi-
' ples of Natural Philosophy, he has
' given us his thoughts concerning the
' Deity. Wherein he first observes,
' that the similitude found in all parts
' of the universe, makes it undoubted,
' that the whole is governed by one
' supreme Being, to whom the origi-
' nal is owing of the frame of nature,
' which evidently is the effect of
' choice and design. He then pro-
' ceeds briefly to state the best meta-
' physical notions concerning God.
' In short, we cannot conceive either
' of Space or Time otherwise than as
' necessarily existing; this Being there-
' fore, on whom all others depend,
' must certainly exist by the same ne-
' cessity of nature. Consequently
' wherever space and time is found,
' there God must also be. And as it
' appears impossible to us, that space
' should be limited, or that time
should

‘ should have had a beginning, the
 ‘ Deity must be both immense and
 ‘ eternal.

This great Man apply’d himself with the utmost attention to the study of the Holy *Scriptures*, and consider’d the several parts of them with an uncommon Exactness; particularly, as to the order of Time, and the series of Prophecies and Events relating to the Messiah. Upon which head, he has left behind him an elaborate Discourse, to prove that the famous Prophecy of *Daniel’s Weeks*, which has been so industriously perverted by the DEISTS of our times, was an express Prophecy of the coming of the Messiah, and fulfill’d in Jesus Christ.

Mr. ADDISON, so deservedly celebrated for an uncommon accuracy in Thinking and Reasoning, has given abundant proof of his firm belief of Christianity and his Zeal against Infidels of all kinds, in the Writings that are here publish’d; of which it is cer-
 tainly

tainly
 them

I n
 nor th
 of the
 Christ
 our R
 into h
 other
 establi
 my de

1.
 of tho
 Revel
 use of
 know
 our ov
 of Rea
 tion, l
 blish a

2. T
 so be a
 well-n
 led by
 Preten

P R E F A C E. xxiii

tainly known, that a great part of them were his own Compositions.

I mention not these great Names, nor the Testimonies they have given of their firm belief of the Truth of Christianity, as if the Evidences of our Religion were to be finally resolv'd into human Authority, or try'd in any other way than by the known and establish'd Rules of right Reason; but my design in mentioning them, is

1. To shew the very great *Assurance* of those who would make the belief of Revelation inconsistent with the due use of our Reason; when they have known so many eminent instances in our own time, of the greatest Masters of Reason not only believing Revelation, but zealously concerned to *establish* and *propagate* the belief of it.

2. The Remembrance of this will also be a means, on one hand, to hinder well-meaning people from being *misled* by the vain Boasts of our modern *Pretenders* to Reason; and, on the other

other hand, to check the *Inclination* of the wicked and vicious to be misled; when both of them have before their eyes such fresh and eminent Instances of sound Reasoning and a firm Faith, join'd together in one and the same mind.

3. Further, as these were persons generally esteem'd for Virtue and Goodness, and, notwithstanding their high Attainments, remarkable for their Modesty and Humility; their Examples shew us, that a strong and clear Reason naturally leads to the belief of Revelation, when it is not under the Influences of Vice, or Pride.

4. And, finally, as they are all *Laymen*, there is no room for the Enemies of Reveal'd Religion to alledge, that they were prejudiced by Interest, or secular Considerations of any kind. A suggestion, that has really no weight, when urg'd against the writings of the *Clergy* in defence of Revelation, since they do not desire to be trusted upon their own Authority, but upon the
Reasons

Reasons
Physi
they
is a f
of we
catch
be ca
ing th
makin
from
ligenc
to ma
leave
no col
lity.

The
that c
Christ
in sepa
afterw
marks
ny of
Mr. A
by som
CLIC
ction a

P R E F A C E. xxv

Reasons they offer; and Lawyers and Physicians are not less trusted, because they *live* by their Professions; but it is a suggestion that easily takes hold of weak minds, and especially such as catch at objections, and are *willing* to be caught by them. And, considering the Diligence of the Adversary in making Profelytes and drawing Men from the Faith of Christ; equal diligence is requir'd of those who are to maintain that Faith, not only to leave men no real ground, but even no colour or pretence, for their Infidelity.

The following Discourses, except that concerning the Evidences of the Christian Religion, were all published in separate Papers some years ago, and afterwards collected into Volumes, with marks of distinction at the end of many of them, to point out the Writers, Mr. *Addison's* are there distinguish'd by some one of the Letters of the word CLIO; and the same marks of distinction are here continued; as are also

B

the

the rest, where any Letter was found at the end of the Discourse.

In those Volumes, they stand according to the order of time in which they were at first separately publish'd, without any Connexion as to the matters contain'd in them; but here, the several Discourses on the same Subject, which lie dispers'd in those Papers, are reduced to their proper Heads, and put into one view, that the whole may be more regularly read, and each head may leave a more lasting Impression upon the mind of the Reader.



T H E

THE
CONTENTS.

*The EVIDENCES of the Christian
Religion.*

Heads of the *additional* Discourses.

SECT. I.

Of GOD, and his Attributes.

SECT. II.

*The Power and Wisdom of God in the
CREATION.*

SECT. III.

The PROVIDENCE of God.

SECT. IV.

The WORSHIP of God.

SECT. V.

*Advantages of REVELATION above
Natural Reason.*

The CONTENTS.

SECT. VI.

*Excellency of the CHRISTIAN
Institution.*

SECT. VII.

Dignity of the SCRIPTURE Language.

SECT. VIII.

Against ATHEISM and INFIDELITY.

SECT. IX.

Against the modern FREE-THINKERS.

SECT. X.

*IMMORTALITY of the Soul, and a
FUTURE STATE.*

SECT. XI.

DEATH and JUDGMENT.



E

C

I. Ge
wi
wh
Sa

II. A
men
the
tra

III.

IV.

pre

V. B

age



THE
EVIDENCES
OF THE
CHRISTIAN RELIGION.

SECTION I.

- I. *General division of the following discourse, with regard to Pagan and Jewish Authors, who mention particulars relating to our Saviour.*
- II. *Not probable that any fact should be mentioned by Pagan Writers who lived at the same time, from the Nature of such transactions.*
- III. *Especially when related by the Jews:*
- IV. *And heard at a distance by those who pretended to us great miracles of their own.*
- V. *Besides that, no Pagan Writers of that age lived in Judæa or its Confiner.*

VI. *And because many books of that age are lost.*

VII. *An instance of one record proved to be authentick.*

VIII. *A second record of probable, though not undoubted, authority.*

I.  HAT I may lay before you a full state of the subject under our consideration, and methodize the several particulars that I touched upon in discourse with you; I shall first take notice of such *Pagan* Authors as have given their testimony to the history of our Saviour; reduce these Authors under their respective classes, and shew what authority their testimonies carry with them. Secondly, I shall take notice of * *Jewish* Authors in the same light.

II. There are many reasons, why you should not expect that matters of such a wonderful nature should be taken notice of by those eminent *Pagan* writers, who were contemporaries with *Jesus Christ*, or by those who lived before his Disciples had personally appeared among them, and as-

* *The Author did not live to write this second Part.*
certained

certained the report which had gone abroad concerning a life so full of miracles.

Supposing such things had happened at this day in *Switzerland*, or among the *Grisons*, who make a greater figure in *Europe* than *Judea* did in the *Roman Empire*, would they be immediately believed by those who live at a great distance from them? or would any certain account of them be transmitted into foreign countries, within so short a space of time as that of our Saviour's publick ministry? Such kinds of news, though never so true, seldom gain credit, till some time after they are transacted and exposed to the examination of the curious, who by laying together circumstances, attestations, and characters of those who are concerned in them, either receive, or reject what at first none but eye-witnesses could absolutely believe or disbelieve. In a case of this sort, it was natural for men of sense and learning to treat the whole account as fabulous, or at farthest to suspend their belief of it, until all things stood together in their full light.

III. Besides, the *Jews* were branded not only for superstitions different from all the religions of the *Pagan* world, but

4 *The EVIDENCES of*

in a particular manner ridiculed for being a credulous People; so that whatever reports of such a nature came out of that country, were looked upon by the heathen world as false, frivolous, and improbable.

IV. We may further observe, that the ordinary practice of Magic in those times, with the many pretended Prodigies, Divinations, Apparitions, and local Miracles among the Heathens, made them less attentive to such news from *Judea*, 'till they had time to consider the nature, the occasion, and the end of our Saviour's miracles, and were awakened by many surprizing events to allow them any consideration at all.

V. We are indeed told by St. *Matthew*, that the fame of our Saviour, during his life, went throughout all *Syria*, and that there followed him great multitudes of people from *Galilee*, *Judea*, *Decapolis*, *Idumæa*, from beyond *Jordan*, and from *Tyre* and *Sidon*. Now had there been any historians of those times and places, we might have expected to have seen in them some account of those wonderful transactions in *Judea*; but there is not any single Author extant, in any kind, of that age, in any of those Countries.

VI. How

VI
in wh
ment
Roma
come
of tw
birth,
of wr
numb
way t
VI
the m
are p
count
under
conde
custon
this d
world
distant
veraig
remark
Pontiu
have
vent in
that he
stin M
years
made

VI. How many books have perished in which possibly there might have been mention of our Saviour? Look among the *Romans*, how few of their writings are come down to our times? In the space of two hundred years from our Saviour's birth, when there was such a multitude of writers in all kinds, how small is the number of Authors that have made their way to the present age?

VII. One authentick Record, and that the most authentick heathen Record, we are pretty sure is lost. I mean the account sent by the Governor of *Judea*, under whom our Saviour was judged, condemned, and crucified. It was the custom in the *Roman Empire*, as it is to this day in all the governments of the world, for the præfects and vice-roys of distant provinces to transmit to their Sovereign a summary relation of every thing remarkable in their administration. That *Pontius Pilate*, in his account, would have touched on so extraordinary an event in *Judea*, is not to be doubted; and that he actually did, we learn from *Justin Martyr*, who lived about a hundred years after our Saviour's death, resided, made Converts, and suffered martyrdom

at *Rome*, where he was engaged with Philosophers, and in a particular manner with *Crescens* the *Cynick*, who could easily have detected, and would not fail to have exposed him, had he quoted a Record not in being, or made any false citation out of it. Would the great Apologist have challenged *Crescens* to dispute the cause of Christianity with him before the *Roman* Senate, had he forged such an evidence? or would *Crescens* have refused the challenge, could he have triumphed over him in the detection of such a forgery? To which we must add, that the Apology, which appeals to this Record, was presented to a learned Emperor, and to the whole body of the *Roman* Senate. This Father in his apology, speaking of the death and suffering of our Saviour, refers the Emperor for the truth of what he says to the acts of *Pontius Pilate*, which I have here mentioned. *Tertullian*, who wrote his Apology about fifty years after *Justin*, doubtless referred to the same Record, when he tells the Governor of *Rome*, that the Emperor *Tiberius* having received an account out of *Palestine* in *Syria* of the Divine person, who had appeared in that country,

paid

paid
ned t
Chri
have
they
fused
an, w
one o
what
rity i
and v
Emp
lian g
thori
he m
are r
bius
but
shall
poin
cular
stori
a pa
carry
Rom
Impe
gain
ever
dicts

paid him a particular regard, and threatened to punish any who should accuse the Christians; nay, that the Emperor would have adopted him among the Deities whom they worshipped, had not the Senate refused to come into his proposal. *Tertullian*, who gives us this history, was not only one of the most learned men of his age, but what adds a greater weight to his authority in this case, was eminently skilful and well read in the laws of the *Roman Empire*. Nor can it be said, that *Tertullian* grounded his quotation upon the authority of *Justin Martyr*, because we find he mixes it with matters of fact which are not related by that Author. *Eusebius* mentions the same ancient Record, but as it was not extant in his time, I shall not insist upon his authority in this point. If it be objected that this particular is not mentioned in any *Roman Historian*, I shall use the same argument in a parallel case, and see whether it will carry any force with it. *Ulpian* the great *Roman Lawyer* gathered together all the Imperial Edicts that had been made against the Christians. But did any one ever say that there had been no such Edicts, because they were not mentioned

in

in the histories of those Emperors? Besides, who knows but this circumstance of *Tiberius* was mention'd in other historians that have been lost, though not to be found in any still extant? Has not *Suetonius* many particulars of this Emperor omitted by *Tacitus*, and *Herodian* many that are not so much as hinted at by either? As for the Spurious *Acts* of *Pilate*, now extant, we know the occasion and time of their writing, and had there not been a true and authentick Record of this nature, they would never have been forged.

VIII. The story of *Agbarus* King of *Edeffa*, relating to the letter which he sent to our Saviour, and to that which he received from him, is a Record of great authority; and though I will not insist upon it, may venture to say, that had we such an evidence for any fact in *Pagan* history, an Author would be thought very unreasonable who should reject it. I believe you will be of my opinion, if you will peruse, with other Authors, who have appeared in vindication of these letters as genuine, the additional arguments which have been made use of by the late famous and learned *Dr. Grabe*, in the second volume of his *Spicilegium*.

S E C.

I. W
mig
thorII. W
of,III. A
mirIV. T
by
sonaV. W
to be

I. W

tant a
we m
Saviou
pected
might
distan
who w
of Chr



SECTION II.

- I. *What facts in the history of our Saviour might be taken notice of by Pagan Authors.*
- II. *What particular facts are taken notice of, and by what Pagan Authors.*
- III. *How Celsus represented our Saviour's miracles.*
- IV. *The same representation made of them by other unbelievers, and proved unreasonable.*
- V. *What facts in our Saviour's history not to be expected from Pagan writers.*

I. **W**E now come to consider what undoubted authorities are extant among *Pagan* writers; and here we must premise, that some parts of our Saviour's history may be reasonably expected from *Pagans*. I mean such parts as might be known to those who lived at a distance from *Judea*, as well as to those who were the followers and eye-witnesses of *Christ*.

II. Such

II. Such particulars are most of these which follow, and which are all attested by some one or other of those heathen Authors, who lived in or near the age of our Saviour and his disciples. *That Augustus Cæsar had ordered the whole empire to be censured or taxed, which brought our Saviour's reputed parents to Bethlehem:* This is mentioned by several Roman historians, as *Tacitus, Suetonius, and Dion.* *That a great light, or a new star appeared in the east, which directed the wise men to our Saviour:* This is recorded by *Chalcidius.* *That Herod, the King of Palestine, so often mentioned in the Roman history, made a great slaughter of innocent children, being so jealous of his successor, that he put to death his own sons on that account:* This character of him is given by several historians, and this cruel fact mentioned by *Macrobius*, a heathen Author, who tells it as a known thing, without any mark or doubt upon it. *That our Saviour had been in Egypt:* This *Celsus*, though he raises a monstrous story upon it, is so far from denying, that he tells us our Saviour learned the arts of magic in that country. *That Pontius Pilate was Governor of Judæa, that our Sa-*

vion

our Saviour was brought in judgment before him, and by him condemned and crucified: This is recorded by *Tacitus*. That many miraculous cures and works out of the ordinary course of nature were wrought by him: This is confessed by *Julian* the Apostate, *Porphyry*, and *Hierocles*, all of them not only Pagans, but professed enemies and persecutors of Christianity. That our Saviour foretold several things which came to pass according to his predictions: This was attested by *Phlegon* in his annals, as we are assured by the learned *Origen* against *Celsus*. That at the time when our Saviour died, there was a miraculous darkness and a great earthquake: This is recorded by the same *Phlegon* the *Trallian*, who was likewise a Pagan and Freeman to *Adrian* the Emperor. We may here observe, that a native of *Trallium*, which was not situate at so great a distance from *Palestine*, might very probably be informed of such remarkable events as had passed among the Jews in the age immediately preceding his own times, since several of his countrymen with whom he had conversed, might have received a confused report of our Saviour before his crucifixion, and probably lived within the Shake of the earthquake,

and

and the Shadow of the eclipse, which are recorded by this Author. That Christ was worshipped as a God among the Christians; that they would rather suffer death than blaspheme him; that they received a sacrament, and by it entered into a vow of abstaining from sin and wickedness, conformable to the advice given by St. Paul; that they had private assemblies of worship, and used to join together in Hymns: This is the account which Pliny the younger gives of Christianity in his days, about seventy years after the death of Christ, and which agrees in all its circumstances with the accounts we have in holy writ, of the first state of Christianity after the crucifixion of our Blessed Saviour. That St. Peter, whose miracles are many of them recorded in holy writ, did many wonderful works, is owned by Julian the apostate, who therefore represents him as a great Magician, and one who had in his possession a book of magical secrets left him by our Saviour. That the devils or evil spirits were subject to them, we may learn from Porphyry, who objects to Christianity, that since Jesus had begun to be worshipped, Æsculapius and the rest of the gods did no more converse with men.

Nay,

Nay,
in eff
which
proce
and th
Origen
Autho
who p
those
fact wh
he him
other
But at
this m
the use
fus, to
in his
cation

III.

port o
confide
that th
not bel
ing he
swer,
treat,
that ou
he com
lands a

Nay, *Celsus* himself affirms the same thing in effect, when he says, that the power which seemed to reside in Christians, proceeded from the use of certain names, and the invocation of certain dæmons. *Origen* remarks on this passage, that the Author doubtless hints at those Christians who put to flight evil spirits, and healed those who were possessed with them; a fact which had been often seen, and which he himself had seen, as he declares in another part of his discourse against *Celsus*. But at the same time he assures us, that this miraculous power was exerted by the use of no other name but that of *Jesus*, to which were added several passages in his history, but nothing like any invocation to *Dæmons*.

III. *Celsus* was so hard set with the report of our Saviour's miracles, and the confident attestations concerning him, that though he often intimates he did not believe them to be true, yet knowing he might be silenced in such an Answer, provides himself with another retreat, when beaten out of this; namely, that our Saviour was a magician. Thus he compares the feeding of so many thousands at two different times with a few loaves

loaves and fishes, to the magical feasts of those *Egyptian* impostors, who would present their spectators with visionary entertainments that had in them neither substance nor reality: which, by the way, is to suppose, that a hungry and fainting multitude were filled by an apparition, or strengthened and refreshed with shadows. He knew very well that there were so many witnesses and actors, if I may call them such, in these two miracles, that it was impossible to refute such multitudes, who had doubtless sufficiently spread the fame of them, and was therefore in this place forced to resort to the other solution, that it was done by magic. It was not enough to say that a miracle which appeared to so many thousand eye-witnesses was a forgery of *Christ's* disciples, and therefore supposing them to be eye-witnesses, he endeavours to shew how they might be deceived.

IV. The unconverted heathens, who were pressed by the many authorities that confirmed our Saviour's miracles, as well as the unbelieving *Jews*, who had actually seen them, were driven to account for them after the same manner: For, to

work

work
speaking
to cast
of the
that u
this pe
cles, h
men,
their c
sonable
the H
the gu
a crim
scender
of this
repres
to the
whose
ctrine
ment,
object
less, t
blasph
Magic
of me
to sto
abhor
joiced
in off

work by magic in the heathen way of speaking, was in the language of the *Jews* to cast out devils by *Beelzebub* the Prince of the devils. Our Saviour, who knew that unbelievers in all ages would put this perverse interpretation on his miracles, has branded the malignity of those men, who contrary to the dictates of their own hearts started such an unreasonable objection, as a blasphemy against the Holy Ghost, and declared not only the guilt, but the punishment of so black a crime. At the same time he condescended to shew the vanity and emptiness of this objection against his miracles, by representing that they evidently tended to the destruction of those powers, to whose assistance the enemies of his doctrine then ascribed them. An argument, which, if duly weighed, renders the objection so very frivolous and groundless, that we may venture to call it even blasphemy against common sense. Would Magic endeavour to draw off the minds of men from the worship which was paid to stocks and stones, to give them an abhorrence of those evil spirits who rejoiced in the most cruel sacrifices, and in offerings of the greatest impurity; and

and in short to call upon mankind to exert their whole strength in the love and adoration of that one Being, from whom they derived their existence, and on whom only they were taught to depend every moment for the happiness and continuance of it? Was it the business of magic to humanize our natures with compassion, forgiveness, and all the instances of the most extensive charity? Would evil spirits contribute to make men sober, chaste, and temperate, and in a word to produce that reformation, which was wrought in the moral world by those doctrines of our Saviour, that received their sanction from his miracles? Nor is it possible to imagine, that evil spirits would enter into a combination with our Saviour to cut off all their correspondence and intercourse with mankind, and to prevent any for the future from addicting themselves to those rites and ceremonies, which had done them so much honour. We see the early effect which Christianity had on the minds of men in this particular, by that number of books, which were filled with the secrets of magic, and made a sacrifice to Christianity by the converts mentioned

in

in the
likewise
sistency
the histo
person,
peror Th
learning
ced Ch
off from
peated a
ans: so
their fo
the repr
felyte,
dealt in
Besides
vourers
and bit
gion.
many o
those tw
ty, the
Apostat
mysteri
the dep
that ev
have co
religion
drove n

in the *Acts* of the Apostles. We have likewise an eminent instance of the inconsistency of our Religion with magic, in the history of the famous *Aquila*. This person, who was a kinsman of the Emperor *Trajan*, and likewise a man of great learning, notwithstanding he had embraced Christianity, could not be brought off from the studies of magic, by the repeated admonitions of his fellow-christians: so that at length they expelled him from their society, as rather chusing to lose the reputation of so considerable a Proselyte, than communicate with one who dealt in such dark and infernal practices. Besides we may observe, that all the favourers of magic were the most profest and bitter enemies to the christian religion. Not to mention *Simon Magus* and many others, I shall only take notice of those two great persecutors of christianity, the Emperors *Adrian* and *Julian* the Apostate, both of them initiated in the mysteries of divination, and skilled in all the depths of magic. I shall only add, that evil spirits cannot be supposed to have concurred in the establishment of a religion, which triumphed over them, drove them out of the places they possessed, and

and divested them of their influence on mankind; nor would I mention this particular, though it be unanimously reported by all the ancient christian Authors; did it not appear from the authorities above-cited, that this was a fact confest by heathens themselves.

V. We now see what a multitude of *Pagan* testimonies may be produced for all those remarkable passages, which might have been expected from them: and indeed of several, that, I believe, do more than answer your expectation, as they were not subjects in their own nature so exposed to publick notoriety. It cannot be expected they should mention particulars, which were transacted amongst the Disciples only, or among some few even of the Disciples themselves; such as the transfiguration, the agony in the garden, the appearance of *Christ* after his resurrection, and others of the like nature. It was impossible for a heathen Author to relate these things; because if he had believed them, he would no longer have been a heathen, and by that means his testimony would not have been thought of so much validity. Besides, his very report of facts so

favoura
promp
bably t
have a
Greek H
ges in
story o
quoted
the *Jeru*
versarie
it, they
teus wa
had no
his histe
Jewish



I. *Intro*
Auth
viour.
II. *A p*
a lear
III. *Hi*
stiani
he ha

fa

favourable to Christianity would have prompted men to say that he was probably tainted with their doctrine. We have a parallel case in *Hecataeus*, a famous Greek Historian, who had several passages in his book conformable to the history of the *Jewish* writers, which when quoted by *Josephus*, as a confirmation of the *Jewish* history, when his heathen adversaries could give no other answer to it, they would need suppose that *Hecataeus* was a *Jew* in his heart, though they had no other reason for it, but because his history gave greater authority to the *Jewish* than the *Egyptian* Records.



SECTION III.

- I. *Introduction to a second list of Pagan Authors, who give testimony of our Saviour.*
- II. *A passage concerning our Saviour, from a learned Athenian.*
- III. *His conversion from Paganism to Christianity makes his evidence stronger than if he had continued a Pagan.*

IV. Of

IV. *Of another Athenian Philosopher converted to Christianity.*

V. *Why their conversion, instead of weakening, strengthens their evidence in defence of Christianity.*

VI. *Their belief in our Saviour's history founded at first upon the principles of historical faith.*

VII. *Their testimonies extended to all the particulars of our Saviour's history,*

VIII. *As related by the four Evangelists.*

TO this list of heathen writers, who make mention of our Saviour, or touch upon any particulars of his life, I shall add those Authors who were at first Heathens, and afterwards converted to Christianity; upon which account, as I shall here shew, their testimonies are to be looked upon as the more authentick. And in this list of evidences, I shall confine myself to such learned Pagans as came over to Christianity in the three first centuries, because those were the times in which men had the best means of informing themselves of the truth of our Saviour's history, and because among the great number of philosophers who came in afterwards, under

the

the re
might
of wor

II.

ed hea
ty year
ter hav
general
fore fe
those v
viour,

" his

" they

" those

" who

" these

" and

" time

" but

" seen

" our

" ter

" nay

" days.

III.

this as a

of Chri

hand of

These fo

the reigns of christian Emperors, there might be several who did it partly out of worldly motives.

II. Let us now suppose, that a learned heathen writer who lived within sixty years of our Saviour's crucifixion, after having shewn that false miracles were generally wrought in obscurity, and before few or no witnesses, speaking of those which were wrought by our Saviour, has the following passage. " But his works were always seen, because they were true, they were seen by those who were healed, and by those who were raised from the dead. Nay these persons who were thus healed, and raised, were seen not only at the time of their being healed, and raised, but long afterwards. Nay they were seen not only all the while our Saviour was upon earth, but survived after his departure out of this world, nay some of them were living in our days.

III. I dare say you would look upon this as a glorious attestation for the cause of Christianity, had it come from the hand of a famous *Athenian* Philosopher. These forementioned words however are

C

actually

actually the words of one who lived about sixty years after our Saviour's crucifixion, and was a famous Philosopher in *Athens*: but it will be said, he was a convert to Christianity. Now consider this matter impartially, and see if his testimony is not much more valid for that reason. Had he continued a *Pagan* Philosopher, would not the world have said that he was not sincere in what he writ, or did not believe it; for, if so, would not they have told us he would have embraced Christianity? This was indeed the case of this excellent man: he had thoroughly examined the truth of our Saviour's history, and the excellency of that religion which he taught, and was so entirely convinced of both, that he became a Profelyte, and died a Martyr.

IV. *Aristides* was an *Athenian* Philosopher, at the same time, famed for his learning and wisdom, but converted to Christianity. As it cannot be questioned that he perused and approved the apology of *Quadratus*, in which is the passage just now cited, he joined with him in an apology of his own, to the same Emperor, on the same subject. This apology, tho' now lost, was extant in the time

of *Ad*
esteem
as that
contai
of our
he affe
which
proof

V.
ing, a
questio
make
party.
the cas
we app
till the
those
They
fence o
history
Christi
they ha
thens,
believe
tinued
tion of

VI.
stian Pa
fession o

of *Ado Viennensis*, A. D. 870, and highly esteemed by the most learned *Athenians*, as that Author witnesses. It must have contained great arguments for the truth of our Saviour's history, because in it he asserted the Divinity of our Saviour, which could not but engage him in the proof of his miracles.

V. I do allow that, generally speaking, a man is not so acceptable and unquestioned an evidence in facts, which make for the advancement of his own party. But we must consider that, in the case before us, the persons, to whom we appeal, were of an opposite party, till they were persuaded of the truth of those very facts, which they report. They bear evidence to a history in defence of Christianity, the truth of which history was their motive to embrace Christianity. They attest facts which they had heard while they were yet heathens, and had they not found reason to believe them, they would still have continued heathens, and have made no mention of them in their writings.

VI. When a Man is born under Christian Parents, and trained up in the profession of that religion from a child, he

generally guides himself by the rules of *Christian Faith* in believing what is delivered by the Evangelists; but the learned *Pagans* of antiquity, before they became Christians, were only guided by the common rules of *Historical Faith*: That is, they examined the nature of the evidence which was to be met with in common fame, tradition, and the writings of those persons who related them, together with the number, concurrence, veracity, and private characters of those persons; and being convinced upon all accounts that they had the same reason to believe the history of our Saviour, as that of any other person to which they themselves were not actually eye-witnesses, they were bound by all the rules of historical faith, and of right reason, to give credit to this history. This they did accordingly, and in consequence of it published the same truths themselves, suffered many afflictions, and very often death itself, in the assertion of them. When I say, that an historical belief of the acts of our Saviour induced these learned *Pagans* to embrace his doctrine, I do not deny that there were many other motives, which conduced to it, as the excellency of his precepts,

precept
mirac
able liv
their
tions o
other c
or less
is cert
our Sa
new c
others
founda

VII.

as we
facts w
attested
the tes
to proo
ry of o
series o
him an
New T

VIII.

their q
for the
account
learned
ed the
thers in

precepts, the fulfilling of prophecies, the miracles of his Disciples, the irreproachable lives and magnanimous sufferings of their followers, with other considerations of the same nature: but whatever other collateral arguments wrought more or less with Philosophers of that age, it is certain that a belief in the history of our Saviour was one motive with every new convert, and that upon which all others turned, as being the very basis and foundation of Christianity.

VII. To this I must further add, that as we have already seen many particular facts which are recorded in holy writ, attested by particular *Pagan* Authors: the testimony of those I am now going to produce, extends to the whole history of our Saviour, and to that continued series of actions, which are related of him and his Disciples in the books of the *New Testament*.

VIII. This evidently appears from their quotations out of the Evangelists, for the confirmation of any doctrine or account of our blessed Saviour. Nay a learned man of our nation, who examined the writings of our most ancient Fathers in another view, refers to several

passages in *Irenæus*, *Tertullian*, *Clemens of Alexandria*, *Origen*, and *Cyprian*, by which he plainly shows that each of these early writers ascribe to the four Evangelists by name their respective histories; so that there is not the least room for doubting of their belief in the history of our Saviour, as recorded in the Gospels. I shall only add, that three of the five Fathers here mentioned, and probably four, were Pagans converted to Christianity, as they were all of them very inquisitive and deep in the knowledge of heathen learning and philosophy.



SECTION IV.

- I. *Character of the times in which the Christian religion was propagated.*
- II. *And of many who embraced it.*
- III. *Three eminent and early instances.*
- IV. *Multitudes of learned men who came over to it.*
- V. *Belief in our Saviour's history, the first motive to their conversion.*

VI. The

VI. T
pher.I. I
gion,
dark i
time w
height
made
search
pinion
concer
happin

II.

they h
viour's
prejud
ners o
so stru
fessed
standin
cture c
pleasu
views
terrup
fed th
conter
to dea

VI. The names of several Pagan Philosophers, who were Christian converts.

I. **I**T happened very providentially to the honour of the Christian religion, that it did not take its rise in the dark illiterate ages of the world, but at a time when arts and sciences were at their height, and when there were men who made it the business of their lives to search after truth, and sift the several opinions of Philosophers and wise men, concerning the duty, the end, and chief happiness of reasonable creatures.

II. Several of these therefore, when they had informed themselves of our Saviour's history, and examined with unprejudiced minds the doctrines and manners of his disciples and followers, were so struck and convinced, that they professed themselves of that sect; notwithstanding, by this profession in that juncture of time, they bid farewell to all the pleasures of this life, renounced all the views of ambition, engaged in an uninterrupted course of severities, and exposed themselves to publick hatred and contempt, to sufferings of all kinds, and to death itself.

III. Of this sort we may reckon those three early converts to Christianity, who each of them was a member of a Senate famous for its wisdom and learning. *Joseph the Arimathean* was of the *Jewish Sanhedrim*, *Dionysius* of the *Athenian Areopagus*, and *Flavius Clemens* of the *Roman Senate*; nay at the time of his death Consul of *Rome*. These three were so thoroughly satisfied of the truth of the Christian religion, that the first of them, according to all the reports of antiquity, died a martyr for it; as did the second, unless we disbelieve *Aristides*, his fellow-citizen and contemporary; and the third, as we are informed both by *Roman* and *Christian Authors*.

IV. Among those innumerable multitudes, who in most of the known nations of the world came over to Christianity at its first appearance, we may be sure there were great numbers of wise and learned men, beside those whose Names are in the Christian records, who without doubt took care to examine the truth of our Saviour's history, before they would leave the religion of their country and of their forefathers, for the sake of one that would not only cut them

them
world
terrib
tells
corpo
comp
of ju
as *Ar*
parts
Rhet
losoph
had b
in the

V.
chara
them
whose
ever
appea
fects
nothin
know
our,
the m
ny at
which
ry of
work
this fa

them off from the allurements of this world, but subject them to every thing terrible or disagreeable in it. *Tertullian* tells the *Roman* Governors, that their corporations, councils, armies, tribes, companies, the palace, senate, and courts of judicature were filled with Christians; as *Arnobius* asserts, that men of the finest parts and learning, Orators, Grammarians, Rhetoricians, Lawyers, Physicians, Philosophers, despising the sentiments they had been once fond of, took up their rest in the Christian religion.

V. Who can imagine that men of this character did not thoroughly inform themselves of the history of that person, whose doctrines they embraced? for however consonant to reason his precepts appeared, how good soever were the effects which they produced in the world, nothing could have tempted men to acknowledge him as their God and Saviour, but their being firmly persuaded of the miracles he wrought, and the many attestations of his divine mission, which were to be met with in the history of his life. This was the groundwork of the Christian religion, and, if this failed, the whole superstructure sunk

30 *The EVIDENCES of*

with it. This point therefore, of the truth of our Saviour's history, as recorded by the Evangelists, is every where taken for granted in the writings of those, who from *Pagan* Philosophers became Christian Authors, and who, by reason of their conversion, are to be looked upon as of the strongest collateral testimony for the truth of what is delivered concerning our Saviour.

VI. Besides innumerable Authors that are lost, we have the undoubted names, works, or fragments of several *Pagan* Philosophers, which shew them to have been as learned as any unconverted heathen Authors of the age in which they lived. If we look into the greatest nurseries of learning in those ages of the world, we find in *Athens*, *Dionysius*, *Quadratus*, *Aristides*, *Athenagoras*; and in *Alexandria*, *Dionysius*, *Clemens*, *Ammonius*, and *Anatolius*, to whom we may add *Origen*; for though his father was a Christian martyr, he became, without all controversy, the most learned and able Philosopher of his age, by his education at *Alexandria*, in that famous seminary of arts and sciences.

S E C.



I. Th
por
tru
II. A
III. S
IV. S
list
V. H
tra
the
VI. S
cen
VII. S
tra
thi
VIII. S
ed
Lo
IX. S
per
of
X. A
us
list
e f



SECTION V.

- I. *The learned Pagans had means and opportunities of informing themselves of the truth of our Saviour's history;*
- II. *From the proceedings,*
- III. *The characters, sufferings,*
- IV. *And miracles of the persons who published it.*
- V. *How these first Apostles perpetuated their tradition, by ordaining persons to succeed them.*
- VI. *How their successors in the three first centuries preserved their tradition.*
- VII. *That five generations might derive this tradition from Christ, to the end of the third century.*
- VIII. *Four eminent Christians that delivered it down successively to the year of our Lord 254.*
- IX. *The faith of the four above-mentioned persons, the same with that of the Churches of the East, of the West, and of Egypt.*
- X. *Another person added to them, who brings us to the year 343, and that many other lists might be added in as direct and short a succession.*
- XI. *Why*

XI. *Why the tradition of the three first centuries, more authentick than that of any other age, proved from the conversation of the primitive Christians.*

XII. *From the manner of initiating men into their religion.*

XIII. *From the correspondence between the Churches.*

XIV. *From the long lives of several of Christ's Disciples, of which two instances.*

I. **I**T now therefore only remains to consider, whether these learned men had means and opportunities of informing themselves of the truth of our Saviour's history; for unless this point can be made out, their testimonies will appear invalid, and their enquiries ineffectual.

II. As to this point, we must consider, that many thousands had seen the transactions of our Saviour in *Judæa*, and that many hundred thousands had received an account of them from the mouths of those who were actually eye-witnesses. I shall only mention among these eye-witnesses the twelve Apostles, to whom we must add *St. Paul*, who had a particular call to this high office, though many

ny oth
had a
ing th
from t
that m
made i
travell
world.
tudes
the hi
fied M
stian r
ly lost
plainly
how el
Christi
an ama
nations
it fly li
with it
other?

III.

sex, an
rent cli
differen
of plain
ing, ar
instead
pressing

ny other disciples and followers of *Christ* had also their share in the publishing this wonderful history. We learn from the ancient records of Christianity, that many of the Apostles and Disciples made it the express business of their lives, travelled into the remotest parts of the world, and in all places gathered multitudes about them, to acquaint them with the history and doctrines of their crucified Master. And indeed, were all Christian records of these proceedings entirely lost, as many have been, the effect plainly evinces the truth of them; for how else during the Apostles lives could Christianity have spread itself with such an amazing progress through the several nations of the *Roman* empire? how could it fly like lightning, and carry conviction with it, from one end of the earth to the other?

III. Heathens therefore of every age, sex, and quality, born in the most different climates, and bred up under the most different institutions, when they saw men of plain sense, without the help of learning, armed with patience and courage, instead of wealth, pomp, or power, expressing in their lives those excellent doctrines

Strines of Morality, which they taught as delivered to them from our Saviour, averring that they had seen his miracles during his life, and conversed with him after his death; when, I say, they saw no suspicion of falshood, treachery, or worldly interest, in their behaviour and conversation, and that they submitted to the most ignominious and cruel deaths, rather than retract their testimony, or even be silent in matters which they were to publish by their Saviour's especial command, there was no reason to doubt of the veracity of those facts which they related, or of the Divine Mission in which they were employed.

IV. But even these motives to Faith in our Saviour would not have been sufficient to have brought about in so few years such an incredible number of conversions, had not the Apostles been able to exhibit still greater proofs of the truths which they taught. A few persons of an odious and despised country could not have filled the world with Believers, had they not shown undoubted credentials from the Divine person who sent them on such a message. Accordingly we are assured, that they were inve-

sted

sted v
eles,
most o
produ
adapte
the ca
and co
ry pre
that o
raised
by the
same n
his na
imagin
men v
lye, an
which
evil sp
fectual
idolatr

V.
many
Pagan
glad t
their d
had re
pointe
of the
mished

sted with the power of working miracles, which was the most short and the most convincing argument that could be produced, and the only one that was adapted to the reason of all mankind, to the capacities of the wise and ignorant, and could overcome every cavil and every prejudice. Who would not believe that our Saviour healed the sick, and raised the dead, when it was published by those who themselves often did the same miracles, in their presence, and in his name! Could any reasonable person imagine, that God Almighty would arm men with such powers to authorize a lye, and establish a religion in the world which was displeasing to him, or that evil spirits would lend them such an effectual assistance to beat down vice and idolatry?

V. When the Apostles had formed many assemblies in several parts of the *Pagan* world, who gave credit to the glad tidings of the Gospel, that, upon their departure, the memory of what they had related might not perish, they appointed out of these new converts, men of the best sense, and of the most unblemished lives, to preside over these several

ral assemblies, and to inculcate without ceasing what they had heard from the mouths of these eye-witnesses.

VI. Upon the death of any of those substitutes to the Apostles and Disciples of *Christ*, his place was filled up with some other person of eminence for his piety and learning, and generally a member of the same Church, who after his decease was followed by another in the same manner, by which means the succession was continued in an uninterrupted line. *Irenæus* informs us, that every church preserved a catalogue of its Bishops in the order that they succeeded one another, and (for an example) produces the catalogue of those who governed the Church of *Rome* in that character, which contains eight or nine persons, though but at a very small remove from the times of the Apostles.

Indeed the lists of Bishops, which are come down to us in other churches, are generally filled with greater numbers than one would expect. But the succession was quick in the three first centuries, because the Bishop very often ended in the Martyr: for when a persecution arose in any place, the first fury of it fell upon
this

this O
ly testi
ings th
offices
they w
liet of
firmly a
from t
lives in
same p
so utter
ness as
their E
inventi
of their
the sam
been e
that pa
concur
purpos
that the
those
with th
duced
into th
durst n
happin
rations
tion, b

this Order of holy men, who abundantly testified by their Deaths and Sufferings that they did not undertake these offices out of any temporal views, that they were sincere and satisfied in the belief of what they taught, and that they firmly adhered to what they had received from the Apostles, as laying down their lives in the same hope, and upon the same principles. None can be supposed so utterly regardless of their own happiness as to expire in torment, and hazard their Eternity, to support any fables and inventions of their own, or any forgeries of their predecessors who had presided in the same church, and which might have been easily detected by the tradition of that particular church; as well as by the concurring testimony of others. To this purpose, I think it is very remarkable, that there was not a single Martyr among those many Hereticks, who disagreed with the Apostolical church, and introduced several wild and absurd notions into the doctrines of Christianity. They durst not stake their present and future happiness on their own chimerical operations, and did not only shun persecution, but affirmed that it was unnecessary

ry for their followers to bear their religion through such fiery tryals.

VII. We may fairly reckon, that this first age of Apostles and Disciples, with that second generation of many who were their immediate converts, extended it self to the middle of the second Century, and that several of the third generation from these last mentioned, which was but the fifth from *Christ*, continued to the end of the third Century. Did we know the ages and numbers of the members in every particular church, which was planted by the Apostles, I doubt not but in most of them there might be found five persons who in a continued series would reach through these three centuries of years, that is till the 265th from the death of our Saviour.

VIII. Among the accounts of those very few out of innumerable multitudes, who had embraced Christianity, I shall single out four persons eminent for their lives, their writings, and their sufferings, that were successively contemporaries, and bring us down as far as to the year of our Lord 254. St. *John*, who was the beloved Disciple, and conversed the

most

most in
till *Ann*
the Dis
versed
Discipl
Dom.
by man
Discipl
with m
the Ap
putatio
when h
dom; i
appoint
school
miracle
ing, and
as the
year 2
martyr
was cer
as appe
and w
put to
tryals
fed wit
his time
over m
heather

most intimately with our Saviour, lived till *Anno Dom.* 100. *Polycarp*, who was the Disciple of *St. John*, and had conversed with others of the Apostles and Disciples of our Lord, lived till *Anno Dom.* 167, though his life was shortened by martyrdom. *Irenæus*, who was the Disciple of *Polycarp*, and had conversed with many of the immediate Disciples of the Apostles, lived, at the lowest computation of his age, till the year 202, when he was likewise cut off by martyrdom; in which year the great *Origen* was appointed Regent of the Catechetick school in *Alexandria*, and as he was the miracle of that age, for industry, learning, and philosophy, he was looked upon as the champion of Christianity, till the year 254, when, if he did not suffer martyrdom, as some think he did, he was certainly actuated by the spirit of it, as appears in the whole course of his life and writings; nay, he had often been put to the torture, and had undergone tryals worse than death. As he conversed with the most eminent Christians of his time in *Egypt*, and in the East, brought over multitudes both from heresy and heathenism, and left behind him several

Dis-

Disciples of great fame and learning, there is no question but there were considerable numbers of those who knew him, and had been his hearers, scholars, or profelytes, that lived till the end of the third century, and to the reign of *Constantine* the Great.

✓ IX. It is evident to those, who read the lives and writings of *Polycarp*, *Irenæus*, and *Origen*, that these three Fathers believed the accounts which are given of our Saviour in the four Evangelists, and had undoubted arguments that not only *St. John*, but many others of our Saviour's disciples, published the same accounts of him. To which we must subjoin this further remark, that what was believed by these Fathers on this subject, was likewise the belief of the main body of Christians in those successive ages when they flourished; since *Polycarp* cannot but be looked upon, if we consider the respect that was paid him, as the representative of the Eastern Churches in this particular, *Irenæus* of the Western upon the same account, and *Origen* of those established in *Egypt*.

X. To these I might add *Paul* the famous hermite, who retired from the *De-*

cian

cian per
Origen's
I have o
nels by
might b
ted, thr
duced t
testimon
of our S
of these
stian fai
veral pe
ries, wh
forming
of our S
add, tha
sen this
find out
are still
account
dition,
came C
but num
follow
and in a
in every
and age
Christia
the like

Christian persecution five or six years before Origen's death, and lived till the year 343. I have only discovered one of those channels by which the history of our Saviour might be conveyed pure and unadulterated, through those several ages that produced those *Pagan* Philosophers, whose testimonies I make use of for the truth of our Saviour's history. Some or other of these Philosophers came into the Christian faith during its infancy, in the several periods of these three first centuries, when they had such means of informing themselves in all the particulars of our Saviour's history. I must further add, that though I have here only chosen this single link of martyrs, I might find out others among those names which are still extant, that delivered down this account of our Saviour in a successive tradition, till the whole *Roman* empire became Christian; as there is no question but numberless series of witnesses might follow one another in the same order, and in as short a chain, and that perhaps in every single Church, had the names and ages of the most eminent primitive Christians been transmitted to us with the like certainty.

XI. But

XI. But to give this consideration more force, we must take notice, that the tradition of the first ages of Christianity had several circumstances peculiar to it, which made it more authentick than any other tradition in any other age of the world. The Christians, who carried their religion through so many general and particular persecutions, were incessantly comforting and supporting one another, with the example and history of our Saviour and his Apostles. It was the subject not only of their solemn assemblies, but of their private visits and conversations. *Our virgins*, says *Tatian*, who lived in the second century, *discourse over their distaffs on divine subjects*. Indeed, when religion was woven into the civil government, and flourished under the protection of the Emperors, men's thoughts and discourses were, as they are now, full of secular affairs; but in the three first centuries of Christianity, men, who embraced this religion, had given up all their interests in this world, and lived in a perpetual preparation for the next, as not knowing how soon they might be called to it: so that they had little else to talk of

of
vin
enc
can
a fi
age
and
his
viou
and
X
they
stian
amin
flock
three
throu
give
cy, b
tism.
of Ch
tised i
like
confir
rive a
minat
gress i
XII
there

of but the life and doctrines of that divine person, which was their hope, their encouragement, and their glory. We cannot therefore imagine, that there was a single person arrived at any degree of age or consideration, who had not heard and repeated above a thousand times in his life, all the particulars of our Saviour's birth, life, death, resurrection, and ascension.

XII. Especially if we consider, that they could not then be received as Christians, till they had undergone several examinations. Persons of riper years, who flocked daily into the Church during the three first centuries, were obliged to pass through many repeated instructions, and give a strict account of their proficiency, before they were admitted to Baptism. And as for those who were born of Christian parents, and had been baptised in their infancy, they were with the like care prepared and disciplined for confirmation, which they could not arrive at, till they were found upon examination to have made a sufficient progress in the knowledge of Christianity.

XIII. We must further observe, that there was not only in those times this religious

ligious conversation among private Christians, but a constant correspondence between the Churches that were established by the Apostles or their successors, in the several parts of the world. If any new doctrine was started, or any fact reported of our Saviour, a strict enquiry was made among the Churches, especially those planted by the Apostles themselves, whether they had received any such doctrine or account of our Saviour, from the mouths of the Apostles, or the tradition of those Christians, who had preceded the present members of the Churches which were thus consulted. By this means, when any novelty was published, it was immediately detected and censured.

XIV. St. *John*, who lived so many years after our Saviour, was appealed to in these emergencies as the living Oracle of the Church; and as his oral testimony lasted the first century, many have observed that, by a particular providence of God, several of our Saviour's Disciples, and of the early converts of his religion, lived to a very great age, that they might personally convey the truth of the Gospel to those times, which were very

ve
of
ha
wh
by
bef
ma
fon
own
dest
the
ring
and
drea
befel
advic
shou
armic
minar
ed til
he w
Trajan

very remote from the first publication of it. Of these, besides *St. John*, we have a remarkable instance in *Simeon*, who was one of the Seventy sent forth by our Saviour, to publish the Gospel before his crucifixion, and a near kinsman of the Lord. This venerable person, who had probably heard with his own ears our Saviour's prophecy of the destruction of *Jerusalem*, presided over the Church established in that city, during the time of its memorable siege, and drew his congregation out of those dreadful and unparallel'd calamities which beset his countrymen, by following the advice our Saviour had given, when they should see *Jerusalem* encompassed with armies, and the *Roman* standards, or abomination of desolation, set up. He lived till the year of our Lord 107, when he was martyred under the Emperor *Trajan*.





SECTION VI.

- I. *The tradition of the Apostles secured by other excellent institutions;*
- II. *But chiefly by the writings of the Evangelists.*
- III. *The diligence of the Disciples and first Christian converts, to send abroad these writings.*
- IV. *That the written account of our Saviour was the same with that delivered by tradition:*
- V. *Proved from the reception of the Gospel by those Churches which were established before it was written;*
- VI. *From the uniformity of what was believed in the several Churches;*
- VII. *From a remarkable passage in Irenæus.*
- VIII. *Records which are now lost, of use to the three first centuries, for confirming the history of our Saviour.*
- IX. *Instances of such records.*

I. **T**HUS far we see how the learned Pagans might apprize themselves from oral information of the particulars of

of our Saviour's history. They could hear, in every Church planted in every distant part of the earth, the account which was there received and preserved among them, of the history of our Saviour. They could learn the names and characters of those first missionaries that brought to them these accounts, and the miracles by which God Almighty attested their reports. But the Apostles and Disciples of *Christ*, to preserve the history of his life, and to secure their accounts of him from error and oblivion, did not only set aside certain persons for that purpose, as has been already shewn, but appropriated certain days to the commemoration of those facts which they had related concerning him. The first day of the week was in all its returns a perpetual memorial of his resurrection, as the devotional exercises adapted to *Friday* and *Saturday*, were to denote to all ages that he was crucified on the one of those days, and that he rested in the grave on the other. You may apply the same remark to several of the annual festivals instituted by the Apostles themselves, or at furthest by their immediate successors, in memory of the most important parti-

culars in our Saviour's history; to which we must add the Sacraments instituted by our Lord himself, and many of those rites and ceremonies which obtained in the most early times of the Church. These are to be regarded as standing marks of such facts as were delivered by those, who were eye-witnesses to them, and which were contrived with great wisdom to last till time should be no more. These, without any other means, might have, in some measure, conveyed to posterity, the memory of several transactions in the history of our Saviour, as they were related by his Disciples. At least, the reason of these institutions, though they might be forgotten, and obscured by a long course of years, could not but be very well known by those who lived in the three first centuries, and a means of informing the inquisitive *Pagans* in the truth of our Saviour's history, that being the view in which I am to consider them.

II. But lest such a tradition, though guarded by so many expedients, should wear out by the length of time, the four Evangelists within about fifty, or, as *Theodoret* affirms, thirty years, after our

Sa-

Saviour's death, while the memory of his actions was fresh among them, consigned to writing that history, which for some years had been published only by the mouths of the Apostles and Disciples. The further consideration of these holy penmen will fall under another part of this discourse.

III. It will be sufficient to observe here, that in the age which succeeded the Apostles, many of their immediate Disciples sent or carried in person the books of the four Evangelists, which had been written by Apostles, or at least approved by them, to most of the Churches which they had planted in the different parts of the world. This was done with so much diligence, that when *Pantenus*, a man of great learning and piety, had travelled into *India* for the propagation of Christianity, about the year of our Lord 200, he found among that remote people the Gospel of St. *Matthew*, which upon his return from that country he brought with him to *Alexandria*. This Gospel is generally supposed to have been left in those parts by St. *Bartholomew* the Apostle of the *Indies*, who probably carried it with him before the writings

of the three other Evangelists were published.

IV. That the history of our Saviour, as recorded by the Evangelists, was the same with that which had been before delivered by the Apostles and Disciples, will further appear in the prosecution of this discourse, and may be gathered from the following considerations.

V. Had these writings differed from the sermons of the first planters of Christianity, either in history or doctrine, there is no question but they would have been rejected by those Churches which they had already formed. But so consistent and uniform was the relation of the Apostles, that these histories appeared to be nothing else but their tradition and oral attestations made fixt and permanent. Thus was the fame of our Saviour, which in so few years had gone through the whole earth, confirmed and perpetuated by such records, as would preserve the traditionary account of him to after-ages; and rectify it, if at any time, by passing through several generations, it might drop any part that was material, or contract any thing that was false or fictitious.

VI. Ac-

V
sus
who
lestin
ascen
Jes
worsh
and
Mes
Pam
beyon
short
that
fun.
life a
fands
fands
be co
count
VI
ly ren
who
writte
the h
who
before
mong
viour,
four E

VI. Accordingly we find the same *Jesus Christ*, who was born of a Virgin, who had wrought many miracles in *Palestine*, who was crucified, rose again, and ascended into Heaven; I say, the same *Jesus Christ* had been preached, and was worshipped, in *Germany, France, Spain, and Great-Britain, in Parthia, Media, Mesopotamia, Armenia, Phrygia, Asia and Pamphilia, in Italy, Egypt, Afric, and beyond Cyrene, India and Persia, and, in short, in all the islands and provinces that are visited by the rising or setting sun.* The same account of our Saviour's life and doctrine was delivered by thousands of Preachers, and believed in thousands of places, who all, as fast as it could be conveyed to them, received the same account in writing from the four Evangelists.

VII. *Ireneus* to this purpose very aptly remarks, that those barbarous nations, who in his time were not possess of the written gospels, and had only learned the history of our Saviour from those who had converted them to Christianity before the Gospels were written, had among them the same accounts of our Saviour, which are to be met with in the four Evangelists. An uncontestable proof

of the harmony and concurrence between the holy scripture and the tradition of the Churches in those early times of Christianity.

VIII. Thus we see what opportunities the learned and inquisitive heathens had of informing themselves of the truth of our Saviour's history, during the three first Centuries, especially as they lay nearer one than another to the fountain-head: beside which, there were many uncontroverted traditions, records of Christianity, and particular histories, that then threw light into these matters, but are now entirely lost, by which, at that time, any appearance of contradiction, or seeming difficulties, in the history of the Evangelists, were fully cleared up and explained: though we meet with fewer appearances of this nature in the history of our Saviour, as related by the four Evangelists, than in the accounts of any other person, published by such a number of different historians who lived at so great a distance from the present age.

IX. Among those records which are lost, and were of great use to the primitive Christians, is the letter to *Tiberius*, which I have already mentioned; that

of
not
ges
ry
was
Cen
whi
wer
riou
lar
fame



I. T
th
in
II. 2
III.
IV.
ing
V. A
the
lou
VI.
fer
VII.
Pag

of *Marcus Aurelius*, which I shall take notice of hereafter; the writings of *Hegeſippus*, who had drawn down the history of Christianity to his own time, which was not beyond the middle of the second Century; the genuine *Sibylline* oracles, which in the first ages of the Church were easily distinguished from the spurious; the records preserved in particular Churches, with many other of the same nature.



SECTION VII.

- I. *The sight of miracles in those ages a further confirmation of Pagan Philosophers in the Christian faith.*
- II. *The credibility of such miracles.*
- III. *A particular instance.*
- IV. *Martyrdom, why considered as a standing miracle.*
- V. *Primitive Christians thought many of the Martyrs were supported by a miraculous power.*
- VI. *Proved from the nature of their sufferings.*
- VII. *How Martyrs further induced the Pagans to embrace Christianity.*

I. **T**HERE were other means, which I find had a great influence on the learned of the three first Centuries, to create and confirm in them the belief of our blessed Saviour's history, which ought not to be passed over in silence. The first was, the opportunity they enjoyed of examining those miracles, which were on several occasions performed by Christians, and appeared in the Church, more or less, during these first ages of Christianity. These had great weight with the men I am now speaking of, who, from learned *Pagans*, became fathers of the Church; for they frequently boast of them in their writings, as attestations given by God himself to the truth of their religion.

II. At the same time, that these learned men declare how disingenuous, base and wicked it would be, how much beneath the dignity of Philosophy, and contrary to the precepts of Christianity, to utter falsehoods or forgeries in the support of a cause, though never so just in it self, they confidently assert this miraculous power, which then subsisted in the Church, nay tell us that they themselves

selv
vera
nay
for
late
at
selv
that
ces

II
who
ing
ener
ligh
rian
per
this
cted
stiar
wou
able
I an
serve
to ta
mira
learn
Tert
Wh
frenz

selves had been eye-witnesses of it at several times, and in several instances; nay appeal to the heathens themselves for the truth of several facts they relate, nay challenge them to be present at their assemblies, and satisfy themselves, if they doubt of it; nay we find that *Pagan* Authors have in some instances confessed this miraculous power.

III. The letter of *Marcus Aurelius*, whose army was preserved by a refreshing shower, at the same time that his enemies were discomfited by a storm of lightning, and which the heathen historians themselves allow to have been supernatural and the effect of magic: I say, this letter, which ascribed this unexpected assistance to the prayers of the Christians, who then served in the army, would have been thought an unquestionable testimony of the miraculous power I am speaking of, had it been still preserved. It is sufficient for me in this place to take notice, that this was one of those miracles which had its influence on the learned Converts, because it is related by *Tertullian*, and the very letter appealed to. When these learned men saw sickness and frenzy cured, the dead raised, the oracles

cles put to silence, the *Demons* and evil spirits forced to confess themselves no Gods, by persons who only made use of prayer and adjurations in the name of their crucified Saviour; how could they doubt of their Saviour's power on the like occasions, as represented to them by the traditions of the Church, and the writings of the Evangelists?

IV. Under this head, I cannot omit that which appears to me a standing miracle in the three first Centuries, I mean that amazing and supernatural courage or patience, which was shewn by innumerable multitudes of Martyrs, in those slow and painful torments that were inflicted on them. I cannot conceive a man placed in the burning iron chair at *Lyons*, amid the insults and mockeries of a crouded Amphitheatre, and still keeping his seat; or stretched upon a grate of iron, over coals of fire, and breathing out his soul among the exquisite sufferings of such a tedious execution, rather than renounce his religion, or blaspheme his Saviour. Such tryals seem to me above the strength of human nature, and able to over-bear duty, reason, faith, conviction, nay, and the most abso-

absolu
manit
manne
sent p
out o
means
it. V
person
laid do
stake,
surely
when
even b
pocrisy
lity of
forgive
beyond
mortal
was for
the suff

V. V
that ad
count
loved B
ments
anity, a
stood b
ly conv
strength

absolute certainty of a future state. Humanity, unassisted in an extraordinary manner, must have shaken off the present pressure, and have delivered it self out of such a dreadful distress, by any means that could have been suggested to it. We can easily imagine, that many persons, in so good a cause, might have laid down their lives at the gibbet, the stake, or the block: but to expire leisurely among the most exquisite tortures, when they might come out of them, even by a mental reservation, or an hypocrisy which was not without a possibility of being followed by repentance and forgiveness, has something in it, so far beyond the force and natural strength of mortals, that one cannot but think there was some miraculous power to support the sufferer.

V. We find the Church of *Smyrna*, in that admirable letter which gives an account of the death of *Polycarp* their beloved Bishop, mentioning the cruel torments of other early Martyrs for Christianity, are of opinion, that our Saviour stood by them in a vision, and personally conversed with them, to give them strength and comfort during the bitterness

ness of their long-continued agonies; and we have the story of a young man, who, having suffered many tortures, escaped with life, and told his fellow-christians, that the pain of them had been rendered tolerable, by the presence of an Angel who stood by him, and wiped off the tears and sweat, which ran down his face whilst he lay under his sufferings. We are assured at least that the first Martyr for Christianity was encouraged in his last moments, by a vision of that divine person, for whom he suffered, and into whose presence he was then hastening.

VI. Let any man calmly lay his hand upon his heart, and after reading these terrible conflicts in which the ancient Martyrs and Confessors were engaged, when they passed through such new inventions and varieties of pain, as tired their tormentors; and ask himself, however zealous and sincere he is in his religion, whether under such acute and lingering tortures he could still have held fast his integrity, and have professed his faith to the last, without a supernatural assistance of some kind or other. For my part, when I consider that it was not an unaccountable

cou
in a
trao
mul
diffe
for
glor
mid
deat
eith
pres
lous
time
perh
been

V
suffe
a gr
learn
Perse
and
ter c
lian,
us, t
riofit
them
of th
mind
come

countable obstinaey in a single man, or in any particular sett of men, in some extraordinary juncture; but that there were multitudes of each sex, of every age, of different countries and conditions, who for near 300 years together made this glorious confession of their faith, in the midst of tortures, and in the hour of death: I must conclude, that they were either of another make than men are at present, or that they had such miraculous supports as were peculiar to those times of Christianity, when without them perhaps the very name of it might have been extinguished.

VII. It is certain, that the deaths and sufferings of the primitive Christians had a great share in the conversion of those learned *Pagans*, who lived in the ages of Persecution, which with some intervals and abatements lasted near 300 years after our Saviour. *Justin Martyr*, *Tertulian*, *Lactantius*, *Arnobius*, and others, tell us, that this first of all alarmed their curiosity, roused their attention, and made them seriously inquisitive into the nature of that religion, which could endue the mind with so much strength, and overcome the fear of death, nay raise an earnest

nest desire of it, though it appeared in all its terrors. This they found had not been effected by all the doctrines of those Philosophers, whom they had thoroughly studied, and who had been labouring at this great point. The sight of these dying and tormented Martyrs engaged them to search into the history and doctrines of him for whom they suffered. The more they searched, the more they were convinced; till their conviction grew so strong, that they themselves embraced the same truths, and either actually laid down their lives, or were always in a readiness to do it, rather than depart from them.



SECTION VIII.

- I. *The completion of our Saviour's prophecies confirmed Pagans in their belief of the Gospel.*
- II. *Origen's observation on that of his Disciples being brought before Kings and Governors;*

III. *On*

III. *On their being persecuted for their religion;*

IV. *On their preaching the Gospel to all nations;*

V. *On the destruction of Jerusalem, and ruin of the Jewish œconomy.*

VI. *These arguments strengthened by what has happened since Origen's time.*

I. **T**HE second of those extraordinary means, of great use to the learned and inquisitive *Pagans* of the three first Centuries, for evincing the truth of the history of our Saviour, was the completion of such prophecies as are recorded of him in the Evangelists. They could not indeed form any arguments from what he foretold, and was fulfilled during his life, because both the prophecy and the completion were over before they were published by the Evangelists; though, as *Origen* observes, what end could there be in forging some of these predictions, as that of *St. Peter's* denying his master, and all his Disciples forsaking him in the greatest extremity, which reflects so much shame on the great Apostle, and on all his companions? Nothing but a strict adherence to truth, and

62 *The EVIDENCES of*

and to matters of fact, could have prompted the Evangelists to relate a circumstance so disadvantageous to their own reputation; as that Father has well observed.

II. But to pursue his reflections on this subject. There are predictions of our Saviour recorded by the Evangelists, which were not completed till after their deaths, and had no likelihood of being so, when they were pronounced by our blessed Saviour. Such was that wonderful notice he gave them, that they should be brought before Governors and Kings for his sake, for a testimony against them and the *Gentiles*, *Mat. x. 28.* with the other like prophecies, by which he foretold that his Disciples were to be persecuted. Is there any other doctrine in the world, says this Father, whose followers are punished? Can the enemies of *Christ* say, that he knew his opinions were false and impious, and that therefore he might well conjecture and foretel what would be the treatment of those persons who should embrace them? Supposing his doctrines were really such, why should this be the consequence? what likelihood that men should be brought before Kings and

and
of an
even
denie
patet
praye
to th
Chri
dictio
befor
are p
by th
Chri
ty an
fices,
thers

III
viour
32. V
him
which
ny me
fore
you
when
such
said
of J
his p

and Governors for opinions and tenets of any kind, when this never happened even to the *Epicureans*, who absolutely denied a Providence; nor to the *Peripateticks* themselves, who laughed at the prayers and sacrifices which were made to the Divinity? Are there any but the Christians who, according to this prediction of our Saviour, being brought before Kings and Governors for his sake, are pressed to their latest gasp of breath, by their respective judges, to renounce Christianity, and to procure their liberty and rest, by offering the same sacrifices, and taking the same oaths that others did?

III. Consider the time when our Saviour pronounced those words, Mat. x. 32. *Whosoever shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven: but whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.* Had you heard him speak after this manner, when as yet his Disciples were under no such tryals, you would certainly have said within your self, If these speeches of *Jesus* are true, and if, according to his prediction, Governors and Kings undertake

dertake to ruin and destroy those who shall profess themselves his Disciples, we will believe (not only that he is a Prophet) but that he has received power from God sufficient to preserve and propagate his religion; and that he would never talk in such a peremptory and discouraging manner, were he not assured that he was able to subdue the most powerful opposition, that could be made against the faith and doctrine which he taught.

IV. Who is not struck with admiration, when he represents to himself our Saviour at that time foretelling, that his Gospel should be preached in all the world, for a witness unto all nations, or as *Origen* (who rather quotes the sense than the words) to serve for a conviction to Kings and people, when at the same time he finds that his Gospel has accordingly been preached to *Greeks* and *Barbarians*, to the learned and to the ignorant, and that there is no quality or condition of life able to exempt men from submitting to the doctrine of *Christ*?

As for us, says this great Author, in another part of his book against *Celsus*,
 “ When we see every day those events

“ exactly

“ ex
 “ vi
 “ T
 “ w
 “ pl
 “ xx
 “ re
 “ his
 “ K
 “ ad
 “ co
 “ cl
 “ as
 V.
 stren
 our S
 of J
 he o
 hood
 been
 so ma
 what
 in the
 to th
 able
 whoe
Josep
 and c
 foret

“ exactly accomplished which our Sa-
 “ viour foretold at so great a distance:
 “ That his Gospel is preached in all the
 “ world, *Mat.* xxiv. 14. That his Disci-
 “ ples go and teach all nations, *Mat.*
 “ xxviii. 19. And that those, who have
 “ received his doctrine, are brought for
 “ his sake before Governors, and before
 “ Kings, *Mat.* x. 18. we are filled with
 “ admiration, and our faith in him is
 “ confirmed more and more. What
 “ clearer and stronger proofs can *Celsus*
 “ ask for the truth of what he spoke?

V. *Origen* insists likewise with great strength on that wonderful prediction of our Saviour, concerning the destruction of *Jerusalem*, pronounced at a time, as he observes, when there was no likelihood nor appearance of it. This has been taken notice of and inculcated by so many others, that I shall refer you to what this Father has said on the subject in the first book against *Celsus*. And as to the accomplishment of this remarkable prophecy, shall only observe, that whoever reads the account given us by *Josephus*, without knowing his character, and compares it with what our Saviour foretold, would think the historian had
 been

been a Christian, and that he had nothing else in view but to adjust the event to the prediction.

VI. I cannot quit this head without taking notice, that *Origen* would still have triumphed more in the foregoing arguments, had he lived an age longer, to have seen the *Roman* Emperors, and all their Governors and provinces, submitting themselves to the Christian religion, and glorying in its profession, as so many Kings and Sovereigns still place their relation to *Christ* at the head of their titles.

How much greater confirmation of his faith would he have received, had he seen our Saviour's prophecy stand good in the destruction of the temple, and the dissolution of the *Jewish* economy, when *Jews* and *Pagans* united all their endeavours under *Julian* the Apostate, to baffle and falsify the prediction? The great preparations that were made for re-building the temple, with the hurricane, earthquake, and eruptions of fire, that destroyed the work, and terrified those employed in the attempt from proceeding in it, are related by many historians of the same age, and the substance of the story testified both by *Pagan* and

Jew
and
softer
tells
mem
it ha
that i
of *Je*
the n
work
so gre
had m
fact,
and so
of the
us, th
gainst
served
by all
have p
instead
his ene
more l
predict
left up
The
ly perfe
prophe
the *Jer*

Jewish writers, as *Ammianus Marcellinus* and *Zemath-David*. The learned *Chrysostome*, in a sermon against the *Jews*, tells them this fact was then fresh in the memories even of their young men, that it happened but twenty years ago, and that it was attested by all the inhabitants of *Jerusalem*, where they might still see the marks of it in the rubbish of that work, from which the *Jews* desisted in so great a fright, and which even *Julian* had not the courage to carry on. This fact, which is in it self so miraculous, and so indisputable, brought over many of the *Jews* to Christianity; and shows us, that after our Saviour's prophecy against it, the temple could not be preserved from the plough passing over it, by all the care of *Titus*, who would fain have prevented its destruction, and that instead of being re-edified by *Julian*, all his endeavours towards it did but still more literally accomplish our Saviour's prediction, that not one stone should be left upon another.

The ancient Christians were so entirely persuaded of the force of our Saviour's prophecies, and of the punishment which the *Jews* had drawn upon themselves, and

and upon their children, for the treatment which the *Messiah* had received at their hands, that they did not doubt but they would always remain an abandoned and dispersed people, an hissing and an astonishment among the nations, as they are to this day. In short, that they had lost their peculiarity of being God's people, which was now transferred to the body of Christians, and which preserved the Church of *Christ* among all the conflicts, difficulties and persecutions, in which it was engaged, as it had preserved the *Jewish* government and oeconomy for so many ages, whilst it had the same truth and vital principle in it, notwithstanding it was so frequently in danger of being utterly abolished and destroyed. *Origen*, in his fourth book against *Celsus*, mentioning their being cast out of *Jerusalem*, the place to which their worship was annexed, deprived of their temple and sacrifice, their religious rites and solemnities, and scattered over the face of the earth, ventures to assure them with a face of confidence, that they would never be re-established, since they had committed that horrid crime against the Saviour of the world. This was a bold

bold
knew
derful
when
and in
tion,
Babylon
of *An*
that w
fore h
such a
blishm
of *Ad*
empire
a sure
nishme
and w
1500 y
nay th
daily, f
distanc
re-estab
Origen

bold assertion in the good man, who knew how this people had been so wonderfully re-established in former times, when they were almost swallowed up, and in the most desperate state of desolation, as in their deliverance out of the *Babylonish* captivity, and the oppressions of *Antiochus Epiphanes*. Nay, he knew that within less than a hundred years before his own time, the *Jews* had made such a powerful effort for their re-establishment under *Barchocab*, in the reign of *Adrian*, as shook the whole *Roman* empire. But he founded his opinion on a sure word of prophecy, and on the punishment they had so justly incurred; and we find, by a long experience of 1500 years, that he was not mistaken, nay that his opinion gathers strength daily, since the *Jews* are now at a greater distance from any probability of such a re-establishment, than they were when *Origen* wrote.





SECTION IX.

I. *The lives of primitive Christians, another means of bringing learned Pagans into their religion.*

II. *The change and reformation of their manners.*

III. *This looked upon as supernatural by the learned Pagans,*

IV. *And strengthened the accounts given of our Saviour's life and history.*

V. *The Jewish prophecies of our Saviour, an argument for the heathens belief:*

VI. *Pursued:*

VII. *Pursued.*

THERE was one other means enjoyed by the learned Pagans of the three first centuries, for satisfying them in the truth of our Saviour's history, which I might have flung under one of the foregoing heads; but as it is so shining a particular, and does so much honour to our religion, I shall make a distinct article of it, and only consider it with regard to the subject I am upon:

I mean

I mea
holy
the fir
be tho
I affir
in the
fecutio
these v
of Chr
an ind
calcula
vailed
lives in
luntary
the ber
ty, and
is in re
be este

II. I
the Ch
force an
and by
great an
of prod
profelyt
fection,
sures, an
strength
fiercenes

I mean the lives and manners of those holy men, who believed in *Christ* during the first ages of Christianity. I should be thought to advance a paradox, should I affirm that there were More Christians in the world during those times of persecution, than there are at present in these which we call the flourishing times of Christianity. But this will be found an indisputable truth, if we form our calculation upon the opinions which prevailed in those days, that every one who lives in the habitual practice of any voluntary sin, actually cuts himself off from the benefits and profession of Christianity, and whatever he may call himself, is in reality no Christian, nor ought to be esteemed as such.

II. In the times we are now surveying, the Christian religion showed its full force and efficacy on the minds of men, and by many examples demonstrated what great and generous souls it was capable of producing. It exalted and refined its proselytes to a very high degree of perfection, and set them far above the pleasures, and even the pains, of this life. It strengthened the infirmity, and broke the fierceness of human nature. It lifted up

the minds of the ignorant to the knowledge and worship of him that made them, and inspired the vicious with a rational devotion, a strict purity of heart, and an unbounded love to their fellow-creatures. In proportion as it spread through the world, it seemed to change mankind into another species of Beings. No sooner was a convert initiated into it, but by an easy figure he became a New Man, and both acted and looked upon himself as one regenerated and born a second time into another state of existence.

III. It is not my business to be more particular in the accounts of primitive Christianity, which have been exhibited so well by others, but rather to observe, that the *Pagan* converts, of whom I am now speaking, mention this great reformation of those who had been the greatest sinners, with that sudden and surprising change which it made in the lives of the most profligate, as having something in it supernatural, miraculous, and more than human. *Origen* represents this power in the Christian religion, as no less wonderful than that of curing the lame and blind, or cleansing the leper.

Many

Many
light,
that t
religio
strang

IV.

not on
to hon
confir
viour's
of virt
upon
cepts,
he had
ciples.

V.

strong
eminer
ing the
viour,
him in
which
of the
and ov
many
learned
to see t
life pul
find th

Many others represent it in the same light, and looked upon it as an argument that there was a certain divinity in that religion, which showed it self in such strange and glorious effects.

IV. This therefore was a great means not only of recommending Christianity to honest and learned heathens, but of confirming them in the belief of our Saviour's history, when they saw multitudes of virtuous men daily forming themselves upon his example, animated by his precepts, and actuated by that Spirit which he had promised to send among his Disciples.

V. But I find no argument made a stronger impression on the minds of these eminent *Pagan* converts, for strengthening their faith in the history of our Saviour, than the predictions relating to him in those old prophetick writings, which were deposited among the hands of the greatest enemies to Christianity, and owned by them to have been extant many ages before his appearance. The learned heathen converts were astonished to see the whole history of their Saviour's life published before he was born, and to find that the Evangelists and Prophets,

in their accounts of the *Messiah*, differed only in point of time, the one foretelling what should happen to him, and the other describing those very particulars as what had actually happened. This our Saviour himself was pleased to make use of as the strongest argument of his being the promised *Messiah*, and without it would hardly have reconciled his Disciples to the ignominy of his death, as in that remarkable passage which mentions his conversation with the two Disciples, on the day of his resurrection. *St. Luke. xxiv. 13. to the end.*

VI. The heathen converts, after having travelled through all human learning, and fortified their minds with the knowledge of arts and sciences, were particularly qualified to examine these prophecies with great care and impartiality, and without prejudice or prepossession. If the *Jews* on the one side put an unnatural interpretation on these prophecies, to evade the force of them in their controversies with the Christians; or if the Christians on the other side over-strained several passages in their applications of them, as it often happens among men of the best understanding, when their minds

are

are
bears
it: t
upon
these
their
tion
sides,
mirtve
who
preted
marks
Messiah
those
ceeded
pretat
thers,
viction
VII
fore an
gan Ph
as we
They
history
every
many
those
him,
person

are treated with any consideration that bears a more than ordinary weight with it: the learned Heathens may be looked upon as neuters in the matter, when all these prophecies were new to them, and their education had left the interpretation of them free and indifferent. Besides, these learned men among the primitive Christians, knew how the *Jews*, who had preceded our Saviour, interpreted these predictions, and the several marks by which they acknowledged the *Messiah* would be discovered, and how those of the *Jewish* Doctors who succeeded him, had deviated from the interpretations and doctrines of their forefathers, on purpose to stifle their own conviction.

VII. This set of arguments had therefore an invincible force with those *Pagan* Philosophers who became Christians, as we find in most of their writings. They could not disbelieve our Saviour's history, which so exactly agreed with every thing that had been written of him many ages before his birth, nor doubt of those circumstances being fulfilled in him, which could not be true of any person that lived in the world besides

himself. This wrought the greatest confusion in the unbelieving *Jews*, and the greatest conviction in the *Gentiles*, who every where speak with astonishment of these truths they met with in this new magazine of learning which was opened to them, and carry the point so far as to think whatever excellent doctrine they had met with among *Pagan* writers, had been stole from their conversation with the *Jews*, or from the perusal of these writings which they had in their custody.



A D D I-



D I

Qui

Unde

Nec v



day w
and af
answer
to con
philoso
the na



ADDITIONAL DISCOURSES.

SECT. I.

Of God, and his Attributes.

Qui mare & terras variisque mundum

Temperat horis:

Unde nil majus generatur ipso,

Nec viget quicquam simile aut secundum.

Hor.



SIMONIDES being ask'd by *Dionysius* the tyrant what God was, desired a day's time to consider of it before he made his reply. When the day was expired, he desired two days; and afterwards, instead of returning his answer, demanded still double the time to consider of it. This great poet and philosopher, the more he contemplated the nature of the Deity, found that he

78 *Of God, and his Attributes.*

waded but the more out of his depths; and that he lost himself in the thought, instead of finding an end of it.

If we consider the Idea which wise men, by the light of reason, have framed of the Divine Being, it amounts to this: That he has in him all the perfection of a spiritual nature; and since we have no notion of any kind of spiritual perfection but what we discover in our own souls, we join Infinitude to each kind of these perfections, and what is a faculty in an human soul becomes an attribute in God.

We exist in place and time, the Divine Being fills the immensity of space with his presence, and inhabits eternity. *We* are possessed of a little power and a little knowledge, the Divine Being is Almighty and Omniscient. In short, by adding Infinity to any kind of perfection we enjoy, and by joining all these different kinds of perfections in one Being, we form our idea of the great Sovereign of nature.

Though every one who thinks must have made this observation, I shall produce Mr. *Locke's* authority to the same purpose, out of his essay on human understanding. 'If we examine the idea

' we

' we
' pre
' con
' con
' and
' fin
' w.
' in
' and
' cr,
' ver
' it i
' out
' the
' Bei
' wit
' ting
' idea
' It
many
those
but in
ideas
those
short
would
ption
Being
those

Of God, and his Attributes. 79

we have of the incomprehensible supreme Being, we shall find, that we come by it the same way; and that the complex *ideas* we have both of God and separate spirits, are made up of the simple *ideas* we receive from reflection: *v. g.* having from what we experiment in our selves, got the *ideas* of existence and duration, of knowledge and power, of pleasure and happiness, and of several other qualities and powers, which it is better to have, than to be without; when we would frame an *idea* the most suitable we can to the supreme Being, we enlarge every one of these with our *idea* of infinity; and so putting them together, make our complex *idea* of God.

It is not impossible that there may be many kinds of spiritual perfection, besides those which are lodged in an human soul; but it is impossible that we should have ideas of any kinds of perfection, except those of which we have some small rays and short imperfect strokes in our selves. It would be therefore a very high presumption to determine whether the supreme Being has not many more attributes than those which enter into our conceptions
of

80 *Of God, and his Attributes.*

of him. This is certain, that if there be any kind of spiritual perfection which is not marked out in an human soul, it belongs in its fulness to the Divine Nature.

Several eminent Philosophers have imagined that the soul, in her separate state, may have new faculties springing up in her, which she is not capable of exerting during her present union with the body; and whether these faculties may not correspond with other attributes in the Divine Nature, and open to us hereafter new matter of wonder and adoration, we are altogether ignorant. This, as I have said before, we ought to acquiesce in, that the Sovereign Being, the great Author of Nature, has in him all possible perfection, as well in *kind* as in *degree*; to speak according to our methods of conceiving. I shall only add under this head, that when we have raised our notion of this infinite Being as high as it is possible for the mind of man to go, it will fall infinitely short of what he really is. *There is no end of his greatness*: The most exalted creature he has made, is only capable of adoring it, none but himself can comprehend it.

The

T
ry ju
word
much
he is
him?
The
marv
the L
for ev
you ex
and be
enough
tell us
There
be, for
I h
preme
philos
the we
recour
him to
and gl
just in
But as
every
can ne
shall he
tual wo

Of God, and his Attributes. 81

The advice of the son of Sirach is very just and sublime in this light. By his word all things consist. We may speak much, and yet come short; wherefore in sum, he is all. How shall we be able to magnify him? For he is great above all his works. The Lord is terrible and very great; and marvellous in his power. When you glorify the Lord, exalt him as much as you can; for even yet will he far exceed. And when you exalt him, put forth all your strength, and be not weary; for you can never go far enough. Who hath seen him, that he might tell us? And who can magnify him as he is? There are yet hid greater things than these be, for we have seen but a few of his works.

I have here only considered the Supreme Being by the light of reason and philosophy. If we would see him in all the wonders of his mercy we must have recourse to revelation, which represents him to us, not only as infinitely great and glorious, but as infinitely good and just in his dispensations towards man. But as this is a theory which falls under every one's consideration, tho' indeed it can never be sufficiently considered, I shall here only take notice of that habitual worship and veneration which we ought

82 Of GOD, and his Attributes.

ought to pay to this Almighty Being. We should often refresh our minds with the thought of him, and annihilate our selves before him, in the contemplation of our own worthlessness, and of his transcendent excellency and perfection. This would imprint in our minds such a constant and uninterrupted awe and veneration as that which I am here recommending, and which is in reality a kind of incessant prayer, and reasonable humiliation of the soul before him who made it.

This would effectually kill in us all the little seeds of pride, vanity and self-conceit, which are apt to shoot up in the minds of such whose thoughts turn more on those comparative advantages which they enjoy over some of their fellow-creatures, than on that infinite distance which is placed between them and the supreme model of all perfection. It would likewise quicken our desires and endeavours of uniting our selves to him by all the acts of religion and virtue.

Such an habitual homage to the Supreme Being would, in a particular manner, banish from among us that prevailing impiety of using his name on the most trivial occasions.

I find

Of God, and his Attributes. 83

I find the following passage in an excellent sermon, preached at the funeral of a gentleman who was an honour to his country, and a more diligent as well as successful enquirer into the works of nature, than any other our nation has ever produced. 'He had the profoundest veneration for the great God of heaven and earth that I have ever observed in any person. The very name of God was never mentioned by him without a pause and a visible stop in his discourse; in which, one that knew him most particularly above twenty years, has told me, that he was so exact, that he does not remember to have observed him once to fail in it.

Every one knows the veneration which was paid by the *Jews* to a name so great, wonderful and holy. They would not let it enter even into their religious discourses. What can we then think of those who make use of so tremendous a name in the ordinary expressions of their anger, mirth, and most impertinent passions? Of those who admit it into the most familiar questions and assertions, ludicrous phrases and works of humour? not to mention those who violate it by solemn perjuries? It would

84 Of God, and his Attributes.

would be an affront to reason to endeavour to set forth the horror and profaneness of such a practice. The very mention of it exposes it sufficiently to those in whom the light of nature, not to say religion, is not utterly extinguished. Q

Deum namque ire per omnes

Terrasque, tractusque maris, cœlumque profundum.
Virg.

I Was yesterday about sun-set walking in the open fields, 'till the night insensibly fell upon me. I at first amused my self with all the richness and variety of colours, which appeared in the western parts of heaven: In proportion as they faded away and went out, several stars and planets appeared one after another, 'till the whole firmament was in a glow. The blueness of the *Æther* was exceedingly heightened and enlivened by the season of the year, and by the rays of all those luminaries that passed thro' it. The *Galaxy* appeared in its most beautiful white. To compleat the scene, the full moon rose at length in that clouded majesty, which *Milton* takes notice of, and opened to the eye a new picture of nature,

blueness

nature
and di
which

As
in her
gress a
rose in
perple
conten
fell int
sider t
the mo
dained
of him
gardest
I conf
or, to
suns, w
with t
or wor
their re
ged th
ven of
this wh
enlight
lumina
a dista
inhabit
to us ;

Of God, and his Attributes. 85

nature, which was more finely shaded, and disposed among softer lights, than that which the sun had before discovered to us.

As I was surveying the moon walking in her brightness, and taking her progress among the constellations, a thought rose in me which I believe very often perplexes and disturbs men of serious and contemplative natures. *David* himself fell into it in that reflection, *When I consider the heavens the work of thy fingers, the moon and the stars which thou hast ordained; what is man that thou art mindful of him, and the son of man that thou regardest him!* In the same manner when I considered that infinite host of stars, or, to speak more philosophically, of suns, which were then shining upon me, with those innumerable sets of planets or worlds, which were moving round their respective suns; when I still enlarged the idea, and supposed another heaven of suns and worlds rising still above this which we discovered, and these still enlighthned by a superior firmament of luminaries, which are planted at so great a distance, that they may appear to the inhabitants of the former as the stars do to us; in short, whilst I pursued this thought,

86 Of God, and his Attributes.

thought, I could not but reflect on that little insignificant figure which I myself bore amidst the immensity of God's works.

Were the sun, which enlightens this part of the creation, with all the host of planetary worlds that move about him, utterly extinguished and annihilated, they would not be missed more than a grain of sand upon the sea-shore. The space they possess is so exceedingly little in comparison of the whole, that it would scarce make a blank in the creation. The chasm would be imperceptible to an eye, that could take in the whole compass of nature, and pass from one end of the creation to the other; as it is possible there may be such a sense in our selves hereafter, or in creatures which are at present more exalted than our selves. We see many stars by the help of glasses, which we do not discover with our naked eyes; and the finer our telescopes are, the more still are our discoveries. *Huygenius* carries this thought so far, that he does not think it impossible there may be stars whose light is not yet travelled down to us, since their first creation. There is no question but the universe

Of God, and his Attributes. 87

universe has certain bounds set to it; but when we consider that it is the work of infinite power, prompted by infinite goodness, with an infinite space to exert it self in, how can our imagination set any bounds to it?

To return therefore to my first thought, I could not but look upon my self with secret horror, as a Being that was not worth the smallest regard of one who had so great a work under his care and superintendency. I was afraid of being overlooked amidst the immensity of nature, and lost among that infinite variety of creatures, which in all probability swarm through all these immeasurable regions of matter.

In order to recover my self from this mortifying thought, I considered that it took its rise from those narrow conceptions, which we are apt to entertain of the Divine Nature. We our selves cannot attend to many different objects at the same time. If we are careful to inspect some things, we must of course neglect others. This imperfection which we observe in our selves, is an imperfection that cleaves in some degree to creatures of the highest capacities, as they are

88 *Of God, and his Attributes.*

are creatures, that is, Beings of finite and limited natures. The presence of every created Being is confined to a certain measure of space, and consequently his observation is stinted to a certain number of objects. The sphere in which we move, and act, and understand, is of a wider circumference to one creature than another, according as we rise one above another in the scale of existence. But the widest of these our spheres has its circumference. When therefore we reflect on the divine nature, we are so used and accustomed to this imperfection in our selves, that we cannot forbear in some measure ascribing it to him in whom there is no shadow of imperfection. Our reason indeed assures us that his attributes are infinite, but the poorness of our conceptions is such that it cannot forbear setting bounds to every thing it contemplates, till our reason comes again to our succour, and throws down all those little prejudices which rise in us unawares, and are natural to the mind of man.

We shall therefore utterly extinguish this melancholy thought, of our being overlooked by our Maker in the multiplicity

plicity
those
be ince
in the
sent; a
niscient

If w
fence:
and sup
His cre
of him
that is
inconfi
tially i
the ful
material
ly pres
self. It
were h
into an
any th
part of
spread
speak
philoso
is every
where.

In th
as well

Of GOD, and his Attributes. 89

plicity of his works, and the infinity of those objects among which he seems to be incessantly employed, if we consider, in the first place, that he is Omnipresent; and, in the second, that he is Omniscient.

If we consider him in his Omnipresence: His Being passes thro', actuates, and supports the whole frame of nature. His creation, and every part of it, is full of him. There is nothing he has made, that is either so distant, so little, or so inconsiderable, which he does not essentially inhabit. His substance is within the substance of every Being, whether material, or immaterial, and as intimately present to it, as that Being is to it self. It would be an imperfection in him, were he able to remove out of one place into another, or to withdraw himself from any thing he has created, or from any part of that space which is diffused and spread abroad to infinity. In short, to speak of him in the language of the old philosopher, he is a Being whose centre is every where, and his circumference nowhere.

In the second place, he is Omniscient as well as Omnipresent. His Omniscience indeed

90 *Of God, and his Attributes.*

indeed necessarily and naturally flows from his Omnipresence; he cannot but be conscious of every motion that arises in the whole material world, which he thus essentially pervades, and of every thought that is stirring in the intellectual world, to every part of which he is thus intimately united. Several moralists have considered the creation as the temple of God, which he has built with his own hands, and which is filled with his presence. Others have considered infinite space as the receptacle, or rather the habitation of the Almighty: But the noblest and most exalted way of considering this infinite space is that of Sir *Isaac Newton*, who calls it the *Sensorium* of the Godhead. Brutes and men have their *Sensoria*, or little *Sensoriums*, by which they apprehend the presence and perceive the actions of a few objects, that lie contiguous to them. Their knowledge and observation turns within a very narrow circle. But as God Almighty cannot but perceive and know every thing in which he resides, infinite space gives room to infinite knowledge, and is, as it were, an organ to Omniscience.

Were

W
dy, an
should
creatio
continu
space. v
still fin
creator
immen
are in
with us
us. O th
says Job
not there
ceive him
work, b
himself
him. In
tion affu
from us
vered by
In thi
ty's Om
ry uneon
cannot b
being, e
who fear
is privy
anxiety

Were the soul separate from the body, and with one glance of thought should start beyond the bounds of the creation, should it for millions of years continue its progress through infinite space with the same activity, it would still find it self within the embrace of its creator, and encompassed round with the immensity of the Godhead. Whilst we are in the body he is not less present with us, because he is concealed from us. *O that I knew where I might find him!* says Job. *Behold I go forward, but he is not there; and backward, but I cannot perceive him. On the left hand, where he does work, but I cannot behold him: he hideth himself on the right hand that I cannot see him.* In short, reason as well as revelation assures us, that he cannot be absent from us, notwithstanding he is undiscovered by us.

In this consideration of God Almighty's Omnipresence and Omnipotence every uncomfortable thought vanishes. He cannot but regard every thing that has being, especially such of his creatures who fear they are not regarded by him. He is privy to all their thoughts, and to that anxiety of heart in particular, which is
apt

apt to trouble them on this occasion: For, as it is impossible he should overlook any of his creatures, so we may be confident that he regards, with an eye of mercy, those who endeavour to recommend themselves to his notice, and in an unfeigned humility of heart think themselves unworthy that he should be mindful of them.

— *Cælum quid quarimus ultra?* Luc.

IN your paper of *Friday* the 9th instant, you had occasion to consider the Ubiquity of the Godhead, and at the same time to shew, that as he is present to every thing, he cannot but be attentive to every thing, and privy to all the modes and parts of its existence; or, in other words, that his Omniscience and Omnipresence are coexistent, and run together through the whole infinitude of space. This consideration might furnish us with many incentives to devotion and motives to morality, but as this subject has been handled by several excellent writers, I shall consider it in a light wherein I have not seen it placed by others.

First,

G

First

tion of
presen
time re
advanta

Second

dition
no oth
but su
and inc

Third

that in
of his
effects

First

tion of
presen
time r
or adv
very p
this Al
it. T
and pl
tue of
All th
rated
and ma
ctive q
the br
and wo

First, How disconsolate is the condition of an intellectual Being who is thus present with his Maker, but at the same time receives no extraordinary benefit or advantage from this his presence!

Secondly, How deplorable is the condition of an intellectual Being, who feels no other effects from this his presence but such as proceed from divine wrath and indignation!

Thirdly, How happy is the condition of that intellectual Being, who is sensible of his Maker's presence from the secret effects of his mercy and loving-kindness.

First, How disconsolate is the condition of an intellectual Being, who is thus present with his Maker, but at the same time receives no extraordinary benefit or advantage from this his presence! Every particle of matter is actuated by this Almighty Being which passes through it. The heavens and the earth, the stars and planets, move and gravitate by virtue of this great principle within them. All the dead parts of nature are invigorated by the presence of their Creator, and made capable of exerting their respective qualities. The several instincts, in the brute creation, do likewise operate and work towards the several ends which

F

are

94 *Of God, and his Attributes.*

are agreeable to them, by this divine energy. Man only, who does not cooperate with this holy spirit, and is unattentive to his presence, receives none of those advantages from it, which are perfective of his nature, and necessary to his well-being. The Divinity is with him, and in him, and every where about him, but of no advantage to him. It is the same thing to a man without religion, as if there were no God in the world. It is indeed impossible for an infinite Being to remove himself from any of his creatures, but though he cannot withdraw his essence from us, which would argue an imperfection in him, he can withdraw from us all the joys and consolations of it. His presence may perhaps be necessary to support us in our existence; but he may leave this our existence to it self, with regard to its happiness or misery. For, in this sense, he may cast us away from his presence, and take his holy spirit from us. This single consideration one would think sufficient to make us open our hearts to all those infusions of joy and gladness which are so near at hand, and ready to be poured in upon us; especially when we consider, *Secondly*, The deplorable condition of

of an
ther
but
and
W
Auth
one,
tures
his l
him
ful is
is on
ator l
as eff
but
places
shrink
selves
of im
effects
But
ness o
life, l
that a
mately
disqui
facultie
est co
and g
slighte

Of GOD, and his Attributes. 95

of an intellectual Being who feels no other effects from his Maker's presence, but such as proceed from divine wrath and indignation!

We may assure ourselves, that the great Author of nature will not always be as one, who is indifferent to any of his creatures. Those who will not feel him in his love, will be sure at length to feel him in his displeasure. And how dreadful is the condition of that creature, who is only sensible of the Being of his Creator by what he suffers from him! He is as essentially present in hell as in heaven, but the inhabitants of those accursed places behold him only in his wrath, and shrink within the flames to conceal themselves from him. It is not in the power of imagination to conceive the fearful effects of Omnipotence incensed.

But I shall only consider the wretchedness of an intellectual Being, who, in this life, lies under the displeasure of him, that at all times and in all places is intimately united with him. He is able to disquiet the soul, and vex it in all its faculties. He can hinder any of the greatest comforts of life from refreshing us, and give an edge to every one of its slightest calamities. Who then can bear

96 Of GOD, and his Attributes.

the thought of being an out-cast from his presence, that is, from the comforts of it, or of feeling it only in its terrors? How pathetick is that expostulation of *Job*, when, for the tryal of his patience, he was made to look upon himself in this deplorable condition! *Why hast thou set me as a mark against thee, so that I am become a burthen to my self?* But, *Thirdly*, how happy is the condition of that intellectual Being, who is sensible of his Maker's presence from the secret effects of his mercy and loving-kindness.

The Blessed in heaven behold him face to face; that is, are as sensible of his presence as we are of the presence of any person whom we look upon with our eyes. There is doubtless a faculty in Spirits, by which they apprehend one another, as our senses do material objects; and there is no question but our souls, when they are disembodied, or placed in glorified bodies, will by this faculty, in whatever part of space they reside, be always *sensible* of the divine presence. We, who have this veil of flesh standing between us and the world of spirits, must be content to know that the Spirit of God is present with us, by the effects which he produceth in us. Our outward senses are

too gross to apprehend him ; we may however taste and see how gracious he is, by his influence upon our minds, by those virtuous thoughts which he awakens in us, by those secret comforts and refreshments which he conveys into our souls, and by those ravishing joys and inward satisfactions, which are perpetually springing up, and diffusing themselves among all the thoughts of good men. He is lodged in our very essence, and is as a soul within the soul, to irradiate its understanding, rectify its will, purify its passions, and enliven all the powers of man. How happy therefore is an intellectual Being, who, by prayer and meditation, by virtue and good works, opens this communication between God and his own soul ! Tho' the whole creation frowns upon him, and all nature looks black about him, he has his light and support within him, that are able to cheer his mind, and bear him up in the midst of all those horrors which encompass him. He knows that his helper is at hand, and is always nearer to him than any thing else can be, which is capable of annoying or terrifying him. In the midst of calumny or contempt, he attends to that Being who whispers better things.

98 Of GOD, and his Attributes.

things within his soul, and whom he looks upon as his defender, his glory, and the lifter-up of his head. In his deepest solitude and retirement, he knows that he is in company with the greatest of Beings; and perceives within himself such real sensations of his presence, as are more delightful than any thing that can be met with in the conversation of his creatures. Even in the hour of death, he considers the pains of his dissolution to be nothing else but the breaking down of that partition, which stands betwixt his soul, and the sight of that being, who is always present with him, and is about to manifest it self to him in fulness of joy.

If we would be thus happy, and thus sensible of our Maker's presence, from the secret effects of his mercy and goodness, we must keep such a watch over all our thoughts, that, in the language of the scripture, his soul may have pleasure in us. We must take care not to grieve his holy Spirit, and endeavour to make the meditations of our hearts always acceptable in his sight, that he may delight thus to reside and dwell in us. The light of nature could direct *Seneca* to this doctrine, in a very remarkable passage among his epistles; *Sater inest in nobis spiritus*

ritus
vator,
mus,
rit re
serves
treat
treat
course
in div
be wi
love h
make

Non

S

' I
' the
' Div
' is co
' out
' Thi
' that
' of th
' shov
' by
' be

Of GOD, and his Attributes. 99

ritus bonorum malorumque custos, & obser-
vator, & quemadmodum nos illam tracta-
mus, ita & ille nos. There is a holy Spi-
rit residing in us, who watches and ob-
serves both good and evil men, and will
treat us after the same manner that we
treat him. But I shall conclude this dis-
course with those more emphatical words
in divine revelation, *If a man love me,*
he will keep my word, and my father will
love him, and we will come unto him, and
make our abode with him.

Si verbo audacia detur,
Non metuam magni dixisse palatia Cæli. Ovid. Met.

S I R,

I Considered in my two last letters
that awful and tremendous subject,
the Ubiquity or Omnipresence of the
Divine Being. I have shewn that he
is equally present in all places through-
out the whole extent of infinite space.
This doctrine is so agreeable to reason,
that we meet with it in the writings
of the enlightened heathens, as I might
show at large, were it not already done
by other hands. But tho' the Deity
be thus essentially present through all
F 4 the

100 Of GOD, and his Attributes.

the immensity of space, there is one part of it in which he discovers himself in a most transcendent and visible glory. This is that place which is marked out in scripture under the different appellations of *paradise, the third heaven, the throne of God, and the habitation of his glory*. It is here where the glorified body of our Saviour resides, and where all the celestial hierarchies, and the innumerable hosts of Angels, are represented as perpetually surrounding the seat of God with *hallelujahs* and hymns of praise. This is that presence of God which some of the divines call his glorious, and others his majestic presence. He is indeed as essentially present in all other places as in this, but it is here where he resides in a sensible magnificence, and in the midst of those splendors which can affect the imagination of created Beings.

It is very remarkable that this opinion of God Almighty's presence in heaven, whether discovered by the light of nature, or by a general tradition from our first parents, prevails among all the nations of the world, whatsoever different notions they entertain of the God-head. If you look into *Homer*, that is,

the

the most ancient of the *Greek* writers;
 you see the Supreme Powers seated in
 the heavens, and encompassed with in-
 ferior Deities, among whom the *Muses*
 are represented as singing incessantly
 about his throne. Who does not here
 see the main strokes and outlines of this
 great truth we are speaking of? The
 same doctrine is shadowed out in many
 other heathen authors, tho' at the same
 time, like several other revealed truths,
 dashed and adulterated with a mixture
 of fables and human inventions. But
 to pass over the notions of the *Greeks*
 and *Romans*, those more enlightened
 parts of the *Pagan* world, we find there
 is scarce a people among the late dis-
 covered nations who are not trained up
 in an opinion, that heaven is the habi-
 tation of the Divinity whom they wor-
 ship.

As in *Solomon's* temple there was the
Sanctum Sanctorum, in which a visible
 glory appeared among the figures of
 the Cherubims, and into which none
 but the high priest himself was permit-
 ted to enter, after having made an
 atonement for the sins of the people;
 so if we consider the whole creation as
 one great temple, there is in it this Ho-

102 Of God, and his Attributes.

ly of Holies, into which the high priest
of our salvation entered, and took his
place among Angels and Archangels,
after having made a propitiation for
the sins of mankind.

With how much skill must the throne
of God be erected? With what glo-
rious designs is that habitation beauti-
fied, which is contrived and built by
him who inspired *Hiram* with wisdom?
How great must be the majesty of that
place, where the whole art of creation
has been employed, and where God
has chosen to shew himself in the most
magnificent manner? What must be
the architecture of infinite power under
the direction of infinite wisdom? A spi-
rit cannot but be transported after an
ineffable manner, with the sight of those
objects, which were made to affect him
by that Being who knows the inward
frame of a soul, and how to please and
ravish it in all its most secret powers
and faculties. It is to this majestick
presence of God, we may apply those
beautiful expressions in holy writ: *Be-
hold even to the moon, and it shineth not;
yea the stars are not pure in his sight.*
The light of the sun, and all the glories
of the world in which we live, are but

as

as weak and sickly glimmerings, or rather darkness itself, in comparison of those splendors which encompass the throne of God.

As the *glory* of this place is transcendent beyond imagination, so probably is the *extent* of it. There is light behind light, and glory within glory. How far that space may reach, in which God thus appears in perfect majesty, we cannot possibly conceive. Tho' it is not infinite, it may be indefinite; and though not immeasurable in it self, it may be so with regard to any created eye or imagination. If he has made these lower regions of matter so inconceivably wide and magnificent for the habitation of mortal and perishable Beings, how great may we suppose the courts of his house to be, where he makes his residence in a more especial manner, and displays himself in the fullness of his glory, among an innumerable company of Angels, and Spirits of just men made perfect?

This is certain, that our imaginations cannot be raised too high, when we think on a place where Omnipotence and Omniscience have so signally exerted themselves, because that they are

104 *Of God, and his Attributes.*

are able to produce a Scene infinitely more great and glorious than what we are able to imagine. It is not impossible but at the consummation of all things, these outward apartments of nature, which are now suited to those Beings who inhabit them, may be taken in and added to that glorious place of which I am here speaking; and by that means made a proper habitation for Beings who are exempt from mortality, and cleared of their imperfections: For so the scripture seems to intimate when it speaks of new heavens and of a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

I have only considered this glorious place, with regard to the sight and imagination, though it is highly probable that our other senses may here likewise enjoy their highest gratifications. There is nothing which more ravishes and transports the soul, than harmony; and we have great reason to believe, from the descriptions of this place in Holy Scripture, that this is one of the entertainments of it. And if the soul of man can be so wonderfully affected with those strains of musick, which human art is capable of producing, how much more

Of God, and his Attributes. 105

‘ more will it be raised and elevated by
‘ those, in which is exerted the whole
‘ power of harmony! The senses are fa-
‘ culties of the human soul, though they
‘ cannot be employed, during this our
‘ vital union, without proper instruments
‘ in the body. Why therefore should
‘ we exclude the satisfaction of these
‘ faculties, which we find by experience
‘ are inlets of great pleasure to the soul,
‘ from among those entertainments which
‘ are to make up our happiness hereaf-
‘ ter? Why should we suppose that our
‘ hearing and seeing will not be gratify’d
‘ with those objects which are most a-
‘ greeable to them, and which they can-
‘ not meet with in these lower regions
‘ of nature; objects, which neither eye
‘ hath seen, nor ear heard, nor can it enter
‘ into the heart of man to conceive? I knew
‘ a man in Christ (says St. Paul, speaking
‘ of himself) above fourteen years ago (whe-
‘ ther in the body, I cannot tell, or whether
‘ out of the body, I cannot tell: God know-
‘ eth) such a one caught up to the third hea-
‘ ven. And I knew such a man, (whether
‘ in the body, or out of the body, I cannot
‘ tell: God knoweth) how that he was caught
‘ up into paradise, and heard unspeakable
‘ words, which it is not possible for a man to
‘ utter.

utter. By this is meant; that what he heard was so infinitely different from any thing which he had heard in this world, that it was impossible to express it in such words as might convey a notion of it to his hearers.

It is very natural for us to take delight in enquiries concerning any foreign Country, where we are some time or other to make our abode; and as we all hope to be admitted into this glorious place, it is both a laudable and useful curiosity, to get what informations we can of it, whilst we make use of revelation for our guide. When these everlasting doors shall be open to us, we may be sure that the pleasures and beauties of this place will infinitely transcend our present hopes and expectations, and that the glorious appearance of the throne of God, will rise infinitely beyond whatever we are able to conceive of it. We might here entertain our selves with many other speculations on this subject, from those several hints which we find of it in the holy scriptures; as whether there may not be different mansions and apartments of glory, to Beings of different natures; whether as they excel one

‘ ano-

another in perfection, they are not admitted nearer to the throne of the Almighty, and enjoy greater manifestations of his presence; whether there are not solemn times and occasions, when all the multitude of heaven celebrate the presence of their Maker in more extraordinary forms of praise and adoration; as *Adam*, though he had continued in a state of innocence, would, in the opinion of our Divines, have kept holy the Sabbath-day, in a more particular manner than any other of the seven. These, and the like speculations, we may very innocently indulge, so long as we make use of them to inspire us with a desire of becoming inhabitants of this delightful place.

I have in this, and in two foregoing letters, treated on the most serious subject that can employ the mind of man, the Omnipresence of the Deity; a subject which, if possible, should never depart from our meditations. We have considered the Divine Being, as he inhabits infinitude, as he dwells among his work, as he is present to the mind of man, and as he discovers himself in a more glorious manner among the regions of the Blest. Such a con-

sideration

108 Of GOD, and his Attributes.

consideration should be kept awake in us
at all times, and in all places, and pos-
sels our minds with a perpetual awe
and reverence. It should be interwo-
ven with all our thoughts and percep-
tions, and become one with the con-
sciousness of our own Being. It is not
to be reflected on in the coldness of
philosophy, but ought to sink us into
the lowest prostration before him, who
is so astonishingly great, wonderful
and holy.

*Affiduo labuntur tempora motu
Non secus ac flumen. Neque enim consistere flumen,
Nec levis hora potest: sed ut unda impellitur unda,
Urgeturque prior venienti, urgetque priorem,
Tempora sic fugiunt pariter, pariterque sequuntur;
Et nova sunt semper. Nam quod fuit ante, relictum
est;
Etque quod haud fuerat: momentaque cuncta no-
vantur.* Ovid. Met.

WE consider infinite space as an ex-
pansion without a circumference:
We consider eternity, or infinite durati-
on, as a line that has neither a begin-
ning nor end. In our speculations of in-
finite space, we consider that particular
place in which we exist, as a kind of
center to the whole expansion. In our
spe-

speculations of eternity, we consider the time which is present to us as the middle, which divides the whole line into two equal parts. For this reason, many witty authors compare the present time to an Isthmus or narrow neck of land, that rises in the midst of an ocean, immeasurably diffused on either side of it.

Philosophy, and indeed common sense, naturally throws eternity under two divisions; which we may call in *English*, that eternity which is past, and that eternity which is to come. The learned terms of *æternitas a parte ante*, and *æternitas a parte post*, may be more amusing to the reader, but can have no other idea affixed to them than what is conveyed to us by those words, an eternity that is past, and an eternity that is to come. Each of these eternities is bounded at the one extrem; or, in other words, the former has an end, and the latter a beginning.

Let us first of all consider that eternity which is past, reserving that which is to come for the subject of another paper. The nature of this eternity is utterly inconceivable by the mind of man: Our reason demonstrates to us that it *has been*, but at the same time can frame no idea of it, but what is big with absurdity and
contra-

110 *Of God, and his Attributes.*

contradiction. We can have no other conception of any duration which is past, than that all of it was once present; and whatever was once present, is at some certain distance from us; and whatever is at any certain distance from us, be the distance never so remote, cannot be eternity. The very notion of any duration's being past, implies that it was once present; for the idea of being once present, is actually included in the idea of its being past. This therefore is a depth not to be founded by human understanding. We are sure that there has been an eternity, and yet contradict our selves when we measure this eternity by any notion which we can frame of it.

If we go to the bottom of this matter, we shall find, that the difficulties we meet with in our conceptions of eternity proceed from this single reason, that we can have no other idea of any kind of duration, than that by which we our selves, and all other created Beings, do exist; which is, a successive duration made up of past, present, and to come. There is nothing which exists after this manner, all the parts of whose existence were not once actually present, and consequently may be reached by a certain

number

Of

numbe
ascend
our Be
come,
lions o
to any
beginn
time w
present
numbe
be able
for tha
that an
in any
not ly
as that
once a
lye at
The d
measur
ties, b
not be
difficu
not ca
sure t
from e
unable
exists,
stence.

Of GOD, and his Attributes. III

number of years applied to it. We may ascend as high as we please, and employ our Being to that eternity which is to come, in adding millions of years to millions of years, and we can never come up to any fountain-head of duration, to any beginning in eternity: But at the same time we are sure, that whatever was once present does lye within the reach of numbers, though perhaps we can never be able to put enough of them together for that purpose. We may as well say, that any thing may be actually present in any part of infinite space, which does not lye at a certain distance from us, as that any part of infinite duration was once actually present, and does not also lye at some determined distance from us. The distance in both cases may be immeasurable and indefinite as to our faculties, but our reason tells us that it cannot be so in it self. Here therefore is that difficulty which human understanding is not capable of surmounting. We are sure that something must have existed from eternity, and are at the same time unable to conceive, that any thing which exists, according to our notion of existence, can have existed from eternity.

It

112 *Of God, and his Attributes.*

It is hard for a reader, who has not rolled this thought in his own mind, to follow in such an abstracted speculation; but I have been the longer on it, because I think it is a demonstrative argument of the Being and Eternity of a God: And tho' there are many other demonstrations which lead us to this great truth, I do not think we ought to lay aside any proofs in this matter which the light of reason has suggested to us, especially when it is such a one as has been urged by men famous for their penetration and force of understanding, and which appears altogether conclusive to those who will be at the pains to examine it.

Having thus considered that eternity which is past, according to the best idea we can frame of it, I shall now draw up those several articles on this subject which are dictated to us by the light of reason, and which may be looked upon as the Creed of a Philosopher in this great point.

First, It is certain that no Being could have made it self; for if so, it must have acted before it was, which is a contradiction.

Secondly, That therefore some Being must have existed from all eternity.

Thirdly,

Of

Third
manner
any noti
could n

Fourth
therefor
The Anc
finite di
finite an
differen
manner

I kno
who w
any thi
the man
us, Th
ration i
is with
point;
infinite
rence to
come:
ley allu

Nothing

But an

For
proposi
annexed
better c

Thirdly, That whatever exists after the manner of created Beings, or according to any notions which we have of Existence, could not have existed from Eternity.

Fourthly, That this eternal Being must therefore be the great Author of nature, *The Ancient of Days*, who, being at an infinite distance in his perfections from all finite and created Beings, exists in a quite different manner from them, and in a manner of which they can have no Idea.

I know that several of the School-men, who would not be thought ignorant of any thing, have pretended to explain the manner of God's existence, by telling us, That he comprehends infinite duration in every moment; That eternity is with him a *Punctum stans*, a fixed point; or, which is as good Sense, an *infinite instant*; That nothing with reference to his Existence is either past or to come: To which the ingenious Mr. Cowley alludes in his description of Heaven,

*Nothing is there to come, and nothing past,
But an Eternal Now does always last.*

For my own part, I look upon these propositions as words that have no ideas annexed to them; and think men had better own their ignorance, than advance
Doctrines

114 *Of God, and his Attributes.*

Doctrines by which they mean nothing, and which indeed are self-contradictory. We cannot be too modest in our disquisitions, when we meditate on Him who is environed with so much glory and perfection, who is the source of Being, the fountain of all that Existence which we and his whole Creation derive from him. Let us therefore with the utmost humility acknowledge, that as some Being must necessarily have existed from eternity, so this Being does exist after an incomprehensible manner, since it is impossible for a Being to have existed from eternity after our manner or notions of Existence. Revelation confirms these natural dictates of reason in the accounts which it gives us of the Divine Existence, where it tells us, that he is the same yesterday, to-day, and for ever; that he is the *Alpha* and *Omega*, the Beginning and the Ending; that a thousand years are with him as one day, and one day as a thousand years; by which and the like expressions, we are taught, that his Existence, with relation to time or duration, is infinitely different from the Existence of any of his creatures, and consequently that it is impossible for

us

Of
us to
of it.
In
of his
am tha
know
his em
that
Creato
does in
from a
himsel
Being
ancient
drawn
derfull
God h
thing,
whose
up of
a flitti
ther a
thing v
self. H
istence
ther we
fect ma
have no
I sha
one use

us to frame any adequate conceptions of it.

In the first revelation which he makes of his own Being, he entitles himself, *I am that I am*; and when *Moses* desires to know what Name he shall give him in his embassy to *Pharaoh*, he bids him say that *I am* hath sent you. Our great Creator, by this revelation of himself, does in a manner exclude every thing else from a real Existence, and distinguishes himself from his creatures, as the only Being which truly and really exists. The ancient Platonick notion, which was drawn from speculations of eternity, wonderfully agrees with this revelation which God has made of himself. There is nothing, say they, which in reality exists, whose Existence, as we call it, is pieced up of past, present and to come. Such a flitting and successive Existence is rather a shadow of Existence, and something which is like it, than Existence itself. He only properly exists whose Existence is intirely present; that is, in other words, who exists in the most perfect manner, and in such a manner, as we have no idea of.

I shall conclude this Speculation with one useful inference. How can we sufficiently

116 Of GOD, and his Attributes.

ciently prostrate our selves and fall down before our Maker, when we consider that ineffable goodness and wisdom which contrived this Existence for finite natures? What must be the overflowings of that good-will, which prompted our Creator to adapt Existence to Beings, in whom it is not necessary? Especially when we consider that he himself was before in the compleat possession of Existence and of Happiness, and in the full enjoyment of Eternity. What man can think of himself as called out and separated from nothing, of his being made a conscious, a reasonable and a happy creature, in short, of being taken in as a sharer of his Existence and a kind of partner in Eternity, without being swallowed up in wonder, in praise, in adoration! It is indeed a thought too big for the mind of man, and rather to be entertained in the secrecy of devotion, and in the silence of the soul, than to be expressed by words. The Supreme Being has not given us powers or faculties sufficient to extol and magnifie such unutterable goodness.

It is however some comfort to us, that we shall be always doing what we shall be never able to do, and that a work which cannot be finished, will however be the work of an Eternity.

SECT.



The

Inde bon
Et qua

T

that sy
has so
dead n
which
there is
wonder
tions o
mean al
ry part
material
universe
habitant



S E C T. II.

*The Power and Wisdom of GOD in
the CREATION.*

*Inde hominum pecudumque genus, vitæque volantium,
Et quæ marmoreo fert monstra sub aquore pontus.*

Virg.

THOUGH there is a great deal of pleasure in contemplating the material world, by which I mean that system of bodies into which Nature has so curiously wrought the mass of dead matter, with the several relations which those bodies bear to one another; there is still, methinks, something more wonderful and surprizing in contemplations on the world of life, by which I mean all those animals with which every part of the universe is furnished. The material world is only the shell of the universe: The world of Life are its inhabitants.

G

IF

If we consider those parts of the material world which lie the nearest to us, and are therefore subject to our observations and enquiries, it is amazing to consider the infinity of animals with which it is stocked. Every part of matter is peopled: Every green leaf swarms with Inhabitants. There is scarce a single humour in the body of a man, or of any other animal, in which our glasses do not discover myriads of living creatures. The surface of animals is also covered with other animals, which are in the same manner the basis of other animals, that live upon it; nay, we find in the most solid bodies, as in marble itself, innumerable cells and cavities that are crowded with such imperceptible inhabitants, as are too little for the naked eye to discover. On the other hand, if we look into the more bulky parts of nature, we see the seas, lakes and rivers teeming with numberless kinds of living creatures: We find every mountain and marsh, wilderness and wood, plentifully stocked with birds and beasts, and every part of matter affording proper necessities and conveniencies for the livelihood of multitudes which inhabit it.

The

of
The
draws
confid
planet
from
part o
with,
bodies
us the
but ra
with
situat
Ex
only v
and i
dead
servie
of the
from
obser
the b
there
is ne
thor.
Int
cative
in the
ry de
is a s

The author of the *Plurality of Worlds* draws a very good argument from this consideration, for the *Peopling* of every planet; as indeed it seems very probable from the analogy of reason, that if no part of matter, which we are acquainted with, lies waste and useless, those great bodies which are at such a distance from us should not be desert and unpeopled, but rather that they should be furnished with Beings adapted to their respective situations.

Existence is a blessing to those Beings only which are endowed with perception, and is in a manner thrown away upon dead matter, any further than as it is subservient to Beings which are conscious of their Existence. Accordingly we find, from the bodies which lie under our observation, that matter is only made as the basis and support of animals, and that there is no more of the one, than what is necessary for the Existence of the other.

Infinite Goodness is of so communicative a nature, that it seems to delight in the conferring of Existence upon every degree of perceptive Being. As this is a speculation, which I have often pursued

sued with great pleasure to my self, I shall enlarge farther upon it, by considering that part of the scale of Beings which comes within our knowledge.

There are some living creatures which are raised but just above dead matter. To mention only that species of shellfish, which are form'd in the fashion of a cone, that grow to the surface of several Rocks, and immediately die upon their being sever'd from the place where they grow. There are many other creatures but one remove from these, which have no other sense besides that of feeling and taste. Others have still an additional one of hearing; others of smell, and others of sight. It is wonderful to observe, by what a gradual progress the world of life advances through a prodigious variety of species, before a creature is form'd that is compleat in all its senses; and even among these there is such a different degree of perfection in the sense which one animal enjoys beyond what appears in another, that though the sense in different animals be distinguished by the same common denomination, it seems almost of a different nature. If after this we look into the several inward per-

fections

of
fection
what
them
percep
ceivin
ing to
plante
very g
inferio
most i
diately
The
ness of
extend
as I ha
made f
falls w
not sw
ness le
multitu
only m
of the
piness
specified
life, ev
chasm
is filled
tures,
a gentl

fections of cunning and sagacity, or what we generally call Instinct, we find them rising after the same manner, imperceptibly one above another, and receiving additional improvements according to the species in which they are implanted. This progress in Nature is so very gradual, that the most perfect of an inferior species comes very near to the most imperfect of that which is immediately above it.

The exuberant and overflowing goodness of the Supreme Being, whose mercy extends to all his works, is plainly seen, as I have before hinted, from his having made so very little matter, at least what falls within our knowledge, that does not swarm with life: Nor is his goodness less seen in the diversity, than in the multitude of living creatures. Had he only made one species of animals, none of the rest would have enjoyed the happiness of existence; he has, therefore, *specified* in his creation every degree of life, every capacity of Being. The whole chasm in nature, from a plant to a man, is filled up with diverse kinds of creatures, rising one over another, by such a gentle and easy ascent, that the little

transitions and deviations from one species to another, are almost insensible. This intermediate space is so well husbanded and managed, that there is scarce a degree of perception which does not appear in some one part of the world of life. Is the goodness or wisdom of the Divine Being, more manifested in this his Proceeding?

There is a consequence, besides those I have already mentioned, which seems very naturally deducible from the foregoing Considerations. If the scale of Being rises by such a regular progress, so high as man, we may by a parity of reason suppose that it still proceeds gradually through those Beings which are of a superior nature to him, since there is an infinitely greater space and room for different degrees of perfection, between the Supreme Being and man, than between man and the most despicable insect. This consequence of so great a variety of Beings which are superior to us, from that variety which is inferior to us, is made by Mr. Locke, in a passage which I shall here set down, after having premised, that notwithstanding there is such infinite room between man and his

Maker

of
Maker
it self
ever b
an infi
highest
which
That
telligent
of sensib
to me j
corporea
gaps. A
is by ea
things,
the one j
have co
airy reg
are inha
is cold
taste, r
on fish-a
kin both
in the
animals
together
porpoises
of a hog
reported
some br

Maker for the creative power to exert it self in, it is impossible that it should ever be filled up, since there will be still an infinite gap or distance between the highest created Being, and the Power which produced him.

That there should be more species of intelligent creatures above us, than there are of sensible and material below us, is probable to me from hence; That in all the visible corporeal world, we see no chasms, or no gaps. All quite down from us, the descent is by easy steps, and a continued series of things, that in each remove differ very little one from the other. There are fishes that have wings, and are not strangers to the airy region: and there are some birds, that are inhabitants of the water, whose blood is cold as fishes, and their flesh so like in taste, that the scrupulous are allowed them on fish-days. There are animals so near of kin both to birds and beasts, that they are in the middle between both: Amphibious animals link the terrestrial and aquatick together; Seals live at land and at sea, and porpoises have the warm blood and entrails of a hog; not to mention what is confidently reported of mermaids or sea-men. There are some brutes, that seem to have as much

G 4 knowledge

knowledge and reason, as some that are called men; and the animal and vegetable kingdoms are so nearly join'd, that if you will take the lowest of one, and the highest of the other, there will scarce be perceived any great difference between them: and so on till we come to the lowest and the most inorganic parts of matter, we shall find every where that the several Species are linked together, and differ but in almost insensible degrees. And when we consider the infinite power and wisdom of the Maker, we have reason to think that it is suitable to the magnificent harmony of the universe, and the great design and infinite goodness of the architect, that the Species of creatures should also, by gentle degrees, ascend upward from us toward his infinite perfection, as we see they gradually descend from us downwards: which if it be probable, we have reason then to be persuaded, that there are far more Species of creatures above us, than there are beneath; we being in degrees of perfection much more remote from the infinite Being of God, than we are from the lowest state of Being, and that which approaches nearest to nothing. And yet of all those distinct Species, we have no clear distinct ideas.

In

In
creat
which
attent
dle sp
lectua
world
Being
the ne
in one
and A
ing of
and th
brethr
corrup
worm,

Ne

TH
from
an hur
a Bein
ful. A
in this
fresh c
duct o

In this system of Being, there is no creature so wonderful in its nature, and which so much deserves our particular attention, as man, who fills up the middle space between the animal and intellectual nature, the visible and invisible world, and is that link in the chain of Beings, which has been often termed the *nexus utriusque mundi*. So that he who in one respect is associated with Angels and Arch-angels, may look upon a Being of infinite perfection as his father, and the highest order of spirits as his brethren, may in another respect say to corruption, *thou art my father, and to the worm, thou art my mother and my sister.* O

*Facies non omnibus una
Nec diversa tamen* —

Ov.

THOSE who were skilful in anatomy among the ancients, concluded from the outward and inward make of an human body, that it was the work of a Being transcendently wise and powerful. As the world grew more enlightened in this art, their discoveries gave them fresh opportunities of admiring the conduct of Providence in the formation of an

G 5

human

human body. *Galen* was converted by his dissections, and could not but own a Supreme Being upon a survey of this his handy-work. There were, indeed, many parts of which the old Anatomists did not know the certain use; but as they saw that most of those which they examined were adapted with admirable art to their several functions, they did not question but those, whose uses they could not determine, were contrived with the same wisdom for respective ends and purposes. Since the circulation of the blood has been found out, and many other great discoveries have been made by our modern Anatomists, we see new wonders in the human frame, and discern several important uses for those parts, which uses the ancients knew nothing of. In short, the body of man is such a subject as stands the utmost test of examination. Tho' it appears formed with the nicest wisdom, upon the most superficial survey of it, it still mends upon the search, and produces our surprize and amazement in proportion as we pry into it. What I have here said of an human body, may be applied to the body of every animal which has been the subject of anatomical observations.

The

The
quate
system
row c
mand
search
of the
univers
nation
and di
too un
eye an
would
contri
body:
tenati
cessity
and ha
as wha
single
The
the mo
objects
veries
provid
A Sir
miracle
throug
sider it

The body of an animal is an object adequate to our Senses. It is a particular system of providence, that lies in a narrow compass. The eye is able to command it, and by successive enquiries can search into all its parts. Could the body of the whole earth, or indeed the whole universe, be thus submitted to the examination of our senses, were it not too big and disproportioned for our enquiries, too unwiedly for the management of the eye and hand, there is no question but it would appear to us as curious and well-contrived a frame as that of an human body. We should see the same concatenation and subserviency, the same necessity and usefulness, the same beauty and harmony in all and every of its parts, as what we discover in the body of every single animal.

The more extended our reason is, and the more able to grapple with immense objects, the greater still are those discoveries which it makes of wisdom and providence in the work of the creation. A Sir *Isaac Newton*, who stands up as the miracle of the present age, can look through a whole planetary system; consider it in its weight, number, and measure;

sure; and draw from it as many demonstrations of infinite power and wisdom, as a more confined understanding is able to deduce from the system of an human body.

But to return to our speculations on anatomy. I shall here consider the fabrick and texture of the bodies of animals in one particular view; which, in my opinion, shews the hand of a thinking and all-wise Being in their formation, with the evidence of a thousand demonstrations. I think we may lay this down as an uncontested principle, that chance never acts in a perpetual uniformity and consistence with it self. If one should always fling the same number with ten thousand dice, or see every throw just five times less, or five times more in number than the throw which immediately preceded it, who would not imagine there is some invisible power which directs the cast? This is the proceeding which we find in the operations of nature. Every kind of animal is diversified by different magnitudes, each of which gives rise to a different species. Let a man trace the dog or lion-kind, and he will observe how many of the

works

works
use th
ons.
or int
that f
with
specie
another
the fa
copied
ending
to pro
duct i
perflu
natura
ficent
that w
fions r
might
dead p
find m
system
planets
ther su
a word
ness of
ly in
species
scants
nal spe

works of nature are published, if I may use the expression, in a variety of editions. If we look into the reptile world, or into those different kinds of animals that fill the element of water, we meet with the same repetitions among several species, that differ very little from one another, but in size and bulk. You find the same creature that is drawn at large, copied out in several proportions, and ending in miniature. It would be tedious to produce instances of this regular conduct in Providence, as it would be superfluous to those who are versed in the natural history of animals. The magnificent harmony of the universe is such, that we may observe innumerable *divisions* running upon the same *ground*. I might also extend this speculation to the dead parts of nature, in which we may find matter disposed into many *similar* systems, as well in our survey of stars and planets, as of stones, vegetables, and other sublunary parts of the creation. In a word, Providence has shewn the richness of its goodness and wisdom, not only in the production of many original species, but in the multiplicity of Descendants which it has made on every original species in particular. But

But to pursue his thought still farther. Every living creature, considered in it self, has many very complicated parts, that are exact copies of some other parts which it possesses, and which are complicated in the same manner. One eye would have been sufficient for the subsistence and preservation of an animal; but, in order to better his condition, we see another placed with a mathematical exactness in the same most advantageous situation, and in every particular of the same size and texture. Is it possible for chance to be thus delicate and uniform in her operations? Should a million of dice turn up twice together the same number, the wonder would be nothing in comparison with this. But when we see this similitude and resemblance in the arm, the hand, the fingers; when we see one half of the body entirely correspond with the other in all those minute strokes, without which a man might have very well subsisted; nay, when we often see a single part repeated an hundred times in the same body, notwithstanding it consists of the most intricate weaving of numberless fibres, and these parts differing still in magnitude, as the convenience of

of the
sure a
under
the F
work.
of the
have v
as wit
of an
numer
mong
eviden
not be
ment
apply
in our
numbe
jects t
if we c
this wh
other i
is conv
existen
an hun
sually t
in the
of any
by the
And th

of their particular situation requires; sure a man must have a strange cast of understanding, who does not discover the Finger of God in so wonderful a work. These duplicates in those parts of the body, without which a man might have very well subsisted, tho' not so well as with them, are a plain demonstration of an all-wise contriver; as those more numerous copyings, which are found among the vessels of the same body, are evident demonstrations that they could not be the work of chance. This argument receives additional strength, if we apply it to every animal and insect within our knowledge, as well as to those numberless living creatures that are objects too minute for a human eye: and if we consider how the several species in this whole world of life resemble one another in very many particulars, so far as is convenient for their respective states of existence; it is much more probable that an hundred million of dice should be casually thrown a hundred million of times in the same number, than that the body of any single animal should be produced by the fortuitous concourse of matter. And that the like chance should arise in
innu-

innumerable instances, requires a degree of credulity that is not under the direction of common sense. We may carry this consideration yet further, if we reflect on the two sexes in every living species, with their resemblances to each other, and those particular distinctions that were necessary for the keeping up of this great world of life.

There are many more demonstrations of a Supreme Being, and of his transcendent wisdom, power and goodness in the formation of the body of a living creature, for which I refer my reader to other writings, particularly to the sixth book of the Poem, entitled *Creation*, where the anatomy of the human body is described with great perspicuity and elegance. I have been particular on the thought which runs through this speculation, because I have not seen it enlarged upon by others.



Jupiter

Jupit

I Ha
ki
lated
writen
figure
It is c
stence,
drawn
particu
meaner
Cambr
lated f
that E
great a
has be
heart f
benevo
cere an
tor. H
great g
sing th
servient
from it
the lett
one wh
recomm

Jupiter est quodcunque vides —————

Lucan.

I Had this morning a very valuable and kind present sent me, of a translated work of a most excellent foreign writer, who makes a very considerable figure in the learned and christian world. It is entitled, *A demonstration of the Existence, Wisdom, and Omnipotence of God*, drawn from the knowledge of nature, particularly of man, and fitted to the meanest capacity, by the Archbishop of Cambray, author of *Telemachus*, and translated from the *French* by the same hand that *Englished* that excellent piece. This great author, in the writings which he has before produced, has manifested an heart full of virtuous sentiments, great benevolence to mankind, as well as a sincere and fervent piety towards his Creator. His talents and parts are a very great good to the world, and it is a pleasing thing to behold the polite arts subservient to religion, and recommending it from its natural beauty. Looking over the letters of my correspondents, I find one which celebrates this treatise, and recommends it to my readers.

To

To the GUARDIAN.

S I R,

I Think I have somewhere read, in
 the writings of one whom I take to
 be a friend of yours, a saying which
 struck me very much, and as I remem-
 ber it was to this purpose: *The Exi-*
stence of a God is so far from being a
thing that wants to be proved, that I
think it the only thing of which we are
certain. This is a sprightly and just
 expression; however, I dare say, you
 will not be displeased that I put you in
 mind of saying something on the De-
 monstration of the Bishop of Cambray.
 A man of his talents views all things in
 a light different from that in which
 ordinary men see them, and the devout
 disposition of his soul turns all those
 talents to the improvement of the plea-
 sures of a good life. His style cloaths
 philosophy in a dress almost poetick,
 and his readers enjoy in full perfection
 the advantage, while they are reading
 him, of being what he is. The plea-
 sing representation of the animal pow-
 ers in the beginning of his work, and

his

his consideration of the nature of man with the addition of reason, in the subsequent discourse, impresses upon the mind a strong satisfaction in it self, and gratitude towards him who bestowed that superiority over the brute world. These thoughts had such an effect upon the author himself, that he has ended his discourse with a prayer. This adoration has a sublimity in it befitting his character, and the emotions of his heart flow from wisdom and knowledge. I thought it would be proper for a *Saturday's* paper, and have translated it, to make you a present of it. I have not, as the translator was obliged to do, confined my self to an exact version from the original, but have endeavoured to express the spirit of it, by taking the liberty to render his thoughts in such a way as I should I have uttered them if they had been my own. It has been observed, that the private letters of great men are the best pictures of their souls, but certainly their private devotions would be still more instructive, and I know not why they should not be as curious and entertaining.

‘ If

' If you insert this prayer, I know
 ' not but I may send you, for another
 ' occasion, one used by a very great wit
 ' of the last age, which has allusions
 ' to the errors of a very wild life, and I
 ' believe you will think is written with
 ' an uncommon spirit. The person whom
 ' I mean was an excellent writer, and
 ' the publication of this prayer of his
 ' may be, perhaps, some kind of anti-
 ' dote against the infection in his other
 ' writings. But this supplication of the
 ' Bishop has in it a more happy and un-
 ' troubled spirit; it is (if that is not say-
 ' ing something too fond) the worship
 ' of an Angel concerned for those who
 ' had fallen, but himself still in the state
 ' of glory and innocence. The book
 ' ends with an act of devotion, to this
 ' effect:

' O my God, if the greater number
 ' of mankind do not discover thee in that
 ' glorious show of nature which thou
 ' hast placed before our eyes, it is not
 ' because thou art far from every one of
 ' us; thou art present to us more than
 ' any one object which we touch with
 ' our hands; but our senses, and the
 ' passions which they produce in us, turn
 ' our

of
 ' our a
 ' shines
 ' darkn
 ' O Lo
 ' self.
 ' but a
 ' unthin
 ' talks
 ' the re
 ' such
 ' deaf t
 ' natur
 ' us, a
 ' from
 ' our o
 ' thy p
 ' eterna
 ' who a
 ' begin
 ' who
 ' those
 ' seek f
 ' alas, t
 ' est up
 ' that t
 ' hand
 ' live b
 ' think
 ' is life

our attention from thee. Thy light
shines in the midst of darkness, but the
darkness comprehends it not. Thou,
O Lord, dost every where display thy
self. Thou shinest in all thy works,
but art not regarded by heedless and
unthinking man. The whole creation
talks aloud of thee, and eccho's with
the repetitions of thy holy name. But
such is our insensibility, that we are
deaf to the great and universal voice of
nature. Thou art every where about
us, and within us; but we wander
from our selves, become strangers to
our own souls, and do not apprehend
thy presence. O thou, who art the
eternal fountain of light and beauty,
who art the ancient of days, without
beginning and without end; O thou,
who art the life of all that truly live,
those can never fail to find thee, who
seek for thee within themselves. But
alas, the very gifts which thou bestow-
est upon us, do so employ our thoughts,
that they hinder us from perceiving the
hand which conveys them to us. We
live by thee, and yet we live without
thinking of thee; but, O Lord, what
is life in the ignorance of thee? A dead
un-

' unactive piece of matter, a flower that
 ' withers, a river that glides away, a pa-
 ' lace that hastens to its ruin, a picture
 ' made up of fading colours, a mass of
 ' shining ear, strike our imaginations,
 ' and make us sensible of their Ex-
 ' istence. We regard them as objects
 ' capable of giving us pleasure, not con-
 ' sidering that thou conveyest through
 ' them all the pleasure which we ima-
 ' gine they give us. Such vain empty
 ' objects that are only the shadows of
 ' Being, are proportioned to our low and
 ' groveling thoughts. That beauty which
 ' thou hast poured out on thy creation,
 ' is as a veil which hides thee from our
 ' eyes. As thou art a Being too pure
 ' and exalted to pass through our senses,
 ' thou art not regarded by men, who
 ' have debased their nature, and have
 ' made themselves like the beasts that
 ' perish. So infatuated are they, that,
 ' notwithstanding they know what is
 ' wisdom and virtue, which have nei-
 ' ther sound, nor colour, nor smell, nor
 ' taste, nor figure, nor any other sensi-
 ' ble quality, they can doubt of thy Ex-
 ' istence, because thou art not appre-
 ' hended by the grosser organs of sense.

Wretches

' Wre
 ' shad
 ' phar
 ' all to
 ' to us
 ' natu
 ' and c
 ' Whe
 ' swall
 ' tion
 ' even
 ' disap
 ' I am
 ' thing
 ' man
 ' nothi
 ' has a
 ' vain,
 ' thy s
 ' we m
 ' fumes
 ' is dri
 ' nish
 ' happy
 ' sense
 ' no co
 ' happy
 ' thirst
 ' happy

‘ Wretches that we are ! we consider
‘ shadows as realities, and truth as a
‘ phantome. That which is nothing is
‘ all to us, and that which is all appears
‘ to us nothing. What do we see in all
‘ nature but thee, O my God ! thou,
‘ and only thou, appearest in every thing.
‘ When I consider thee, O Lord, I am
‘ swallowed up and lost in contempla-
‘ tion of thee. Every thing besides thee,
‘ even my own existence, vanishes and
‘ disappears in the contemplation of thee.
‘ I am lost to my self, and fall into no-
‘ thing, when I think on thee. The
‘ man who does not see thee, has beheld
‘ nothing ; he who does not taste thee,
‘ has a relish of nothing. His Being is
‘ vain, and his life but a dream. Set up
‘ thy self, O Lord, set up thy self that
‘ we may behold thee. As wax con-
‘ fumes before the fire, and as the smoke
‘ is driven away, so let thine enemies va-
‘ nish out of thy presence. How un-
‘ happy is that Soul who, without the
‘ sense of thee, has no God, no hope,
‘ no comfort to support him ? but how
‘ happy the man who searches, sighs, and
‘ thirsts after thee ! but he only is fully
‘ happy on whom thou liftest up the
‘ light

140 *The Power and Wisdom, &c.*

‘ light of thy countenance, whose tears
 ‘ thou hast wiped away, and who enjoys,
 ‘ in thy loving-kindness the completion
 ‘ of all his desires. How long, how
 ‘ long, O Lord, shall I wait for that day,
 ‘ when I shall possess, in thy presence,
 ‘ fullness of joy and pleasures for ever-
 ‘ more? O my God, in this pleasing
 ‘ hope, my bones rejoice and cry out,
 ‘ Who is like unto thee! my heart melts
 ‘ away, and my soul faints within me,
 ‘ when I look up to thee who art the
 ‘ God of my life, and my portion to all
 ‘ eternity.



S E C T.



Th

visu caren

IT is
 part
 sha
 rise fro
 the Div
 of the v
 cret an
 from th
 Nothin
 more a
 we con
 stronge
 planted
 of our
 a perpe
 be affor
 large a



S E C T. III.

The PROVIDENCE of God.

Visu carentem magna pars veri latet. Senec. in OEdip.

IT is very reasonable to believe, that part of the pleasure which happy minds shall enjoy in a future state, will arise from an enlarged contemplation of the Divine Wisdom in the government of the world, and a discovery of the secret and amazing steps of Providence, from the beginning to the end of time. Nothing seems to be an entertainment more adapted to the nature of man, if we consider that curiosity is one of the strongest and most lasting appetites implanted in us, and that admiration is one of our most pleasing passions; and what a perpetual succession of enjoyments will be afforded to both these, in a scene so large and various as shall then be laid

H

open

142 *The PROVIDENCE of God.*

open to our view in the society of superior Spirits, who perhaps will join with us in so delightful a prospect !

It is not impossible, on the contrary, that part of the punishment of such as are excluded from bliss, may consist not only in their being denied this privilege, but in having their appetites at the same time vastly encreased, without any satisfaction afforded to them. In these, the vain pursuit of knowledge shall, perhaps, add to their infelicity, and bewilder them into labyrinths of error, darkness, distraction and uncertainty of every thing but their own evil state. *Milton* has thus represented the fallen Angels reasoning together in a kind of respite from their torments, and creating to themselves a new disquiet amidst their very amusements ; he could not properly have described the sports of condemned Spirits, without that cast of horror and melancholy he has so judiciously mingled with them.

*Others apart sate on a hill retir'd,
In thoughts more elevate, and reason'd high
Of Providence, Foreknowledge, Will, and Fate,
Fixt Fate, Freewill, Foreknowledge absolute,
And found no end, in wandering mazes lost.*

In

The PROVIDENCE of God. 143

In our present condition, which is a middle state, our minds are, as it were, chequered with truth and falshood; and as our faculties are narrow and our views imperfect, it is impossible but our curiosity must meet with many repulses. The business of mankind in this life being rather to act than to know, their portion of knowledge is dealt to them accordingly.

From hence it is, that the reason of the Inquisitive has so long been exercised with difficulties, in accounting for the promiscuous distribution of good and evil to the virtuous and the wicked in this world. From hence come all those pathetical complaints of so many tragical events, which happen to the wise and the good; and of such surprizing prosperity, which is often the reward of the guilty and the foolish; that reason is sometimes puzzled, and at a loss what to pronounce upon so mysterious a dispensation.

Plato expresses his abhorrence of some fables of the Poets, which seem to reflect on the Gods as the authors of injustice; and lays it down as a principle, that

H 2

what-

In

144 *The PROVIDENCE of God.*

whatever is permitted to befall a just man, whether poverty, sickness, or any of those things which seem to be evils, shall either in life or death conduce to his good. My reader will observe how agreeable this maxim is to what we find delivered by a greater authority. *Seneca* has written a discourse purposely on this subject, in which he takes pains, after the doctrine of the *Stoicks*, to shew, that adversity is not in itself an evil; and mentions a noble saying of *Demetrius*, That *nothing would be more unhappy than a man who had never known affliction*. He compares prosperity to the indulgence of a fond mother to a child, which often proves his ruin; but the affection of the Divine Being to that of a wise father, who would have his sons exercised with labour, disappointment, and pain, that they may gather strength, and improve their fortitude. On this occasion the Philosopher rises into that celebrated sentiment, that there is not on earth a spectacle more worthy the regard of a Creator intent on his works, than a brave man superior to his sufferings; to which he adds, that it must be a pleasure to *Jupiter*

piter
and se
try p
Th
reason
a state
post c
best a
Bu
here,
prope
fels b
little
that l
cordin
Writ
darkly
videnc
system
that
conne
widely
so ma
ings b
those
have
relativ
parts
eye b

The PROVIDENCE of God. 145

Jupiter himself to look down from heaven, and see *Cato* amidst the ruins of his country preserving his integrity

This thought will appear yet more reasonable, if we consider human life as a state of probation, and adversity as the post of honour in it, assigned often to the best and most select Spirits.

But what I would chiefly insist on here, is, that we are not at present in a proper situation to judge of the counsels by which Providence acts, since but little arrives at our knowledge, and even that little we discern imperfectly; or according to the elegant figure in Holy Writ, *We see but in part, and as in a glass darkly.* It is to be considered, that Providence in its œconomy regards the whole system of time and things together, so that we cannot discover the beautiful connections between incidents which lie widely separated in time, and by losing so many links of the chain, our reasonings become broken and imperfect. Thus those parts in the moral world which have not an absolute, may yet have a relative beauty, in respect of some other parts concealed from us, but open to his eye before whom *Past, Present, and To*

H 3

come,

come, are set together in one point of view: and those events, the permission of which seems now to accuse his goodness, may in the consummation of things both magnify his goodness, and exalt his wisdom. And this is enough to check our presumption, since it is in vain to apply our measures of regularity to matters of which we know neither the antecedents nor the consequents, the beginning nor the end.

I shall relieve my readers from this abstracted thought, by relating here a *Jewish* tradition concerning *Moses*, which seems to be a kind of parable, illustrating what I have last mentioned. That great Prophet, it is said, was called up by a voice from heaven to the top of a mountain; where, in a conference with the Supreme Being, he was permitted to propose to him some questions concerning his administration of the universe. In the midst of this Divine Colloquy he was commanded to look down on the plain below. At the foot of the mountain there issued out a clear spring of water, at which a soldier alighted from his horse to drink. He was no sooner gone than a little boy came to the same place,

place,
the So
went
this
with
quenc
himself
soldier
for it
who a
peals
cence.
prote
face w
the D
postul
' nor
' eart
' to p
' the
' kno
' saw
' fath

The PROVIDENCE of God. 147

place, and finding a purse of gold which the Soldier had dropped, took it up and went away with it. Immediately after this came an infirm old man, weary with age and travelling, and having quenched his thirst, sat down to rest himself by the side of the spring. The soldier missing his purse returns to search for it, and demands it of the old man, who affirms he had not seen it, and appeals to heaven in witness of his innocence. The Soldier, not believing his protestation, kills him. *Moses* fell on his face with horror and amazement, when the Divine Voice thus prevented his expostulation; 'Be not surprized, *Moses*, 'nor ask why the Judge of the whole 'earth has suffer'd this thing to come 'to pass: The child is the occasion that 'the blood of the old man is spilt; but 'know, that the old man whom thou 'saw'st, was the murderer of that child's 'father.



Πᾶσιν ὃς εὐφρονέσι συμμαχεῖ τύχη.

Frag. Vet Po.

THE famous *Gratian*, in his little book wherein he lays down maxims for a man's advancing himself at court, advises his reader to associate himself with the fortunate, and to shun the company of the unfortunate; which notwithstanding the baseness of the precept to an honest mind, may have something useful in it for those who push their interest in the world. It is certain a great part of what we call good or ill fortune, rises out of right or wrong measures and schemes of life. When I hear a man complain of his being unfortunate in all his undertakings, I shrewdly suspect him for a very weak man in his affairs. In conformity with this way of thinking, Cardinal *Richlieu* used to say, that unfortunate and imprudent were but two words for the same thing. As the Cardinal himself had a great share both of prudence and good-fortune, his famous antagonist, the Count *d' Olivarez*, was disgraced at the Court of *Madrid*, because it was alledged against him that he had

The PROVIDENCE of God. 149

had never any success in his undertakings. This, says an eminent author, was *indirectly* accusing him of Imprudence.

Cicero recommended *Pompey* to the *Romans* for their General upon three accounts, as he was a man of courage, conduct, and good-fortune. It was, perhaps, for the reason above mentioned, namely, that a series of good-fortune supposes a prudent management in the person whom it befalls, that not only *Sylla* the Dictator, but several of the *Roman* Emperors, as is still to be seen upon their medals, among their other titles, gave themselves that of *Felix* or fortunate. The Heathens, indeed, seem to have valued a man more for his good-fortune than for any other quality, which I think is very natural for those who have not a strong belief of another world. For how can I conceive a man crowned with many distinguishing blessings, that has not some extraordinary fund of merit and perfection in him, which lies open to the Supreme Eye, tho' perhaps it is not discovered by my observation? What is the reason *Homer's* and *Virgil's* heroes do not form a resolution, or strike a blow, without the conduct and direction of some

H 5

Deity?

Deity? Doubtless, because the Poets esteemed it the greatest honour to be favoured by the Gods, and thought the best way of praising a man was to recount those favours which naturally implied an extraordinary merit in the person on whom they descended.

Those who believe a future state of rewards and punishments act very absurdly, if they form their opinions of a man's merit from his successes. But certainly, if I thought the whole circle of our Being was concluded between our births and deaths, I should think a man's good-fortune the measure and standard of his real merit, since Providence would have no opportunity of rewarding his virtue and perfections, but in the present life. A virtuous unbeliever, who lies under the pressure of misfortunes, has reason to cry out, as they say *Brutus* did a little before his death, *O Virtue, I have worshipped thee as a substantial good, but I find thou art an empty name.*

But to return to our first point: Tho' prudence does undoubtedly in a great measure produce our good or ill-fortune in the world, it is certain there are many unforeseen accidents and occurrences, which

whi
sche
dom
swif
thin
an al
high
fess,
even
rise i
it ve
whic
of ca
fortu
with
what
close
never
seen f
of a f
rashn
reason
obser
delig
than
Up
fichte
which
canno

which very often pervert the finest schemes that can be laid by human wisdom. The race is not always to the swift, nor the battle to the strong. Nothing less than Infinite Wisdom can have an absolute command over Fortune; the highest degree of it which man can possess, is by no means equal to fortuitous events, and to such contingencies as may rise in the prosecution of our affairs. Nay, it very often happens, that prudence, which has always in it a great mixture of caution, hinders a man from being so fortunate as he might possibly have been without it. A person who only aims at what is likely to succeed, and follows closely the dictates of humane prudence, never meets with those great and unforeseen successes, which are often the effect of a sanguine temper, or a more happy rashness; and this perhaps may be the reason, that according to the common observation, Fortune, like other females, delights rather in favouring the young than the old.

Upon the whole, since man is so short-sighted a creature, and the accidents which may happen to him so various, I cannot but be of Dr. *Tillotson's* opinion
in.

in another case, that were there any doubt of a Providence, yet it certainly would be very desirable there should be such a Being of infinite wisdom and goodness, on whose direction we might rely in the conduct of human life.

It is a great presumption to ascribe our successes to our own management, and not to esteem our selves upon any blessing, rather as it is the bounty of heaven, than the acquisition of our own prudence. I am very well pleased with a Medal which was struck by Queen *Elizabeth*, a little after the defeat of the invincible Armada, to perpetuate the memory of that extraordinary event. It is well known how the King of *Spain*, and others, who were the enemies of that great Princess, to derogate from her glory, ascribed the ruin of their fleet rather to the violence of storms and tempests, than to the bravery of the *English*. Queen *Elizabeth*, instead of looking upon this as a diminution of her honour, valued herself upon such a signal favour of Providence, and accordingly in the reverse of the Medal above mentioned has represented a fleet beaten by a tempest, and falling foul upon one another, with that

that re
dissipa
were se

It is
neral,
recolle
favouri
ing his
added a
And in
which
never p
took.

As ar
own ab
sensitive
may be
to that
mind, a
seems p
own sch
in our a

Since
mitted t
curred t
paper,
sian Fab
cloud in
in such

that religious inscription, *Afflavit deus & dissipantur. He blew with his wind, and they were scattered.*

It is remarked of a famous Grecian General, whose name I cannot at present recollect, and who had been a particular favourite of Fortune, that upon recounting his victories among his friends, he added at the end of several great actions, *And in this Fortune had no share.* After which it is observed in history, that he never prospered in any thing he undertook.

As arrogance, and a conceitedness of our own abilities, are very shocking and offensive to men of sense and virtue, we may be sure they are highly displeasing to that Being who delights in an humble mind, and by several of his dispensations seems purposely to show us, that our own schemes or prudence have no share in our advancements.

Since on this subject I have already admitted several quotations which have occurred to my memory upon writing this paper, I will conclude it with a little *Persian Fable*. A drop of water fell out of a cloud into the sea, and finding it self lost in such an immensity of fluid matter, broke

broke out into the following reflection:
 ‘ Alas! what an insignificant creature
 ‘ am I in this prodigious ocean of wa-
 ‘ ters; my existence is of no concern
 ‘ to the universe, I am reduced to a kind
 ‘ of nothing, and am less than the least
 ‘ of the works of God.’ It so happened
 that an Oyster, which lay in the neigh-
 bourhood of this Drop, chanced to gape
 and swallow it up in the midst of this its
 humble Soliloquy. The Drop, says the
 fable, lay a great while hardening in the
 shell, ’till by degrees it was ripened into
 a pearl, which falling into the hands of
 a Diver, after a long series of adventures,
 is at present that famous pearl which is
 fixed on the top of the *Persian* dia-
 dem.

*Si fractus illabatur orbis
 Impavidum ferient ruina.* Hor.

MAN, considered in himself, is a ve-
 ry helpless and a very wretched
 Being. He is subject every moment to
 the greatest calamities and misfortunes.
 He is beset with dangers on all sides, and
 may become unhappy by numberless ca-
 sualties,

faultie
 have

It
 noxio
 are un
 contin
 manag
 ble of
 know
 and is
 who a

The
 creatu
 good
 for th
 life, a
 liveran
 difficu

The
 dispos
 dark
 nature
 stracte
 preme
 reflect
 perfec
 conten
 which
 his wo

faults, which he could not foresee, nor have prevented, had he foreseen them.

It is our comfort, while we are obnoxious to so many accidents, that we are under the care of one who directs contingencies, and has in his hands the management of every thing that is capable of annoying or offending us; who knows the assistance we stand in need of, and is always ready to bestow it on those who ask it of him.

The natural homage, which such a creature bears to so infinitely wise and good a Being, is a firm reliance on him for the blessings and conveniencies of life, and an habitual trust in him for deliverance out of all such dangers and difficulties as may befall us.

The Man, who always lives in this disposition of mind, has not the same dark and melancholy views of human nature, as he who considers himself abstractedly from this relation to the Supreme Being. At the same time that he reflects upon his own weakness and imperfection, he comforts himself with the contemplation of those divine attributes, which are employed for his safety and his welfare. He finds his want of foresight

156 *The PROVIDENCE of God.*

fight made up by the Omniscience of him who is his support. He is not sensible of his own want of strength, when he knows that his Helper is Almighty. In short, the person who has a firm trust on the Supreme Being is Powerful in *his* Power, Wise by *his* Wisdom, Happy by *his* Happiness. He reaps the benefit of every Divine Attribute, and loses his own insufficiency in the fullness of infinite perfection.

To make our lives more easie to us, we are commanded to put our trust in him, who is thus able to relieve and succour us; The Divine Goodness having made such a reliance a duty, notwithstanding we should have been miserable had it been forbidden us.

Among several motives, which might be made use of to recommend this duty to us, I shall only take notice of those that follow.

The first and strongest is, that we are promised, He will not fail those who put their trust in him.

But without considering the supernatural blessing which accompanies this duty, we may observe that it has a natural tendency to its own reward, or in other

The

other
fidenc
contri
clear
it ma
has hi
in sig
self be
ders th
who is
dence
stances
out of
prote
not on
their u
beyond
had th
lief. I
how f
Almigh
tience,
disposi
calami
move.

The

great
times
of all

other words, that this firm trust and confidence in the great Disposer of all things, contributes very much to the getting clear of any affliction, or to the bearing it manfully. A person who believes he has his succour at hand, and that he acts in sight of his friend, often exerts himself beyond his abilities, and does wonders that are not to be matched by one who is not animated with such a confidence of success. I could produce instances from history, of Generals, who out of a belief that they were under the protection of some invisible assistant, did not only encourage their Soldiers to do their utmost, but have acted themselves beyond what they would have done, had they not been inspired by such a belief. I might in the same manner shew how such a trust in the assistance of an Almighty Being, naturally produces patience, hope, chearfulness, and all other dispositions of mind that alleviate those calamities which we are not able to remove.

The practice of this virtue administers great comfort to the mind of man in times of poverty and affliction, but most of all in the hour of death. When the
soul

soul is hovering in the last moments of its separation, when it is just entering on another state of Existence, to converse with scenes, and objects, and companions that are altogether new, what can support her under such tremblings of thought, such fear, such anxiety, such apprehensions, but the casting of all her cares upon him who first gave her Being, who has conducted her through one stage of it, and will be always with her to guide and comfort her in her progress through eternity?

David has very beautifully represented this steady reliance on God Almighty in his twenty third Psalm, which is a kind of *Pastoral* hymn, and filled with those allusions which are usual in that kind of writing. As the poetry is very exquisite, I shall present my reader with the following Translation of it.

I.

*The Lord my pasture shall prepare,
And feed me with a Shepherd's care:
His presence shall my wants supply,
And guard me with a watchful eye;
My noon-day walks he shall attend,
And all my midnight hours defend.*

II. *When*

II.

*When in the sultry glebe I faint,
Or on the thirsty mountain pant;
To fertile vales, and dewy meads
My weary wand'ring steps he leads;
Where peaceful rivers, soft and slow,
Amid the verdant landskip flow.*

III.

*Tho' in the paths of death I tread,
With gloomy horrors overspread,
My steadfast heart shall fear no ill,
For thou, O Lord, art with me still;
Thy friendly crook shall give me aid,
And guide me through the dreadful shade.*

IV.

*Tho' in a bare and rugged way,
Through devious lonely wilds I stray,
Thy bounty shall my pains beguile:
The barren wilderness shall smile,
With sudden greens and herbage crown'd,
And streams shall murmur all aro ud.*





S E C T. IV.

The W O R S H I P of God.

Religentem esse oportet, Religiosum nescias.
Incerti Autoris apud Aul. Gell.

IT is of the last importance to season the passions of a child with Devotion, which seldom dies in a mind that has received an early tincture of it. Though it may seem extinguished for a while by the cares of the world, the heats of youth, or the allurements of vice, it generally breaks out and discovers it self again as soon as discretion, consideration, age, or misfortunes have brought the man to himself. The fire may be covered and overlaid, but cannot be entirely quenched and smothered.

A state of temperance, sobriety, and justice, without devotion, is a cold, lifeless,

less, in-
 rather
 gion.
 concep
 lime id
 with in
 at the f
 Soul m
 It ha
 that ma
 animal
 son, as
 in their
 glimme
 tray in
 behavio
 affinity
 propen
 ship, t
 fly to
 in dang
 to an in
 ses in u
 ry and
 of love
 though
 ported
 Perfect
 rence c

less, insipid condition of virtue; and is rather to be styled Philosophy than Religion. Devotion opens the mind to great conceptions, and fills it with more sublime ideas than any that are to be met with in the most exalted science; and at the same time warms and agitates the Soul more than sensual pleasure.

It has been observed by some writers, that man is more distinguished from the animal world by Devotion than by Reason, as several brute creatures discover in their actions something like a faint glimmering of reason, though they betray in no single circumstance of their behaviour any thing that bears the least affinity to devotion. It is certain, the propensity of the mind to religious worship, the natural tendency of the soul to fly to some superior Being for succour in dangers and distresses, the gratitude to an invisible Superintendent which arises in us upon receiving any extraordinary and unexpected good fortune, the acts of love and admiration with which the thoughts of men are so wonderfully transported in meditating upon the Divine Perfections, and the universal concurrence of all the nations under heaven in
the

the great article of adoration, plainly shew that devotion or religious worship must be the effect of a tradition from some first founder of mankind, or that it is conformable to the natural light of reason, or that it proceeds from an instinct implanted in the soul it self. For my part, I look upon all these to be the concurrent causes, but which ever of them shall be assigned as the principle of Divine Worship, it manifestly points to a Supreme Being as the first author of it.

I may take some other opportunity of considering those particular forms and methods of devotion which are taught us by Christianity; but shall here observe into what errors even this Divine Principle may sometimes lead us, when it is not moderated by that right reason which was given us as the guide of all our actions.

The two great errors into which a mistaken devotion may betray us, are Enthusiasm and Superstition.

There is not a more melancholy object than a man who has his head turned with religious enthusiasm. A person that is crazed, tho' with pride or malice, is

a sight

a sight
ture,
any in
inten
mistake
sion
may
that
would
warm
heats
dence
to kee
and to
again
tion,
Dev
the ch
genera
mind
with h
clined
kindlin
Divine
thought
ing pa
imagin
when
influen

a sight very mortifying to human nature; but when the distemper arises from any indiscreet fervors of devotion, or too intense an application of the mind to its mistaken duties, it deserves our compassion in a more particular manner. We may however learn this lesson from it, that since devotion it self (which one would be apt to think could not be too warm) may disorder the mind, unless its heats are tempered with caution and prudence, we should be particularly careful to keep our reason as cool as possible, and to guard our selves in all parts of life against the influence of passion, imagination, and constitution.

Devotion, when it does not lie under the check of reason, is very apt to degenerate into Enthusiasm. When the mind finds herself very much enflamed with her devotions, she is too much inclined to think they are not of her own kindling, but blown up with something Divine within her. If she indulges this thought too far, and humours the growing passion, she at last flings herself into imaginary raptures and ecstasies; and when once she fancies herself under the influence of a Divine Impulse, it is no wonder

wonder if she slight human ordinances, and refuses to comply with any established form of religion, as thinking herself directed by a much superior guide.

As Enthusiasm is a kind of excess in devotion, Superstition is the excess not only of devotion, but of religion in general; according to an old Heathen saying, quoted by *Aulus Gellius*, *Religentem esse oportet; Religiosum nefas*; A man should be religious, not superstitious; for as the author tells us, *Nigidius* observed upon this passage, that the *Latin* words which terminate in *osus* generally imply vicious characters, and the having of any quality to an excess.

An Enthusiast in religion is like an obstinate clown, a superstitious man like an insipid courtier. Enthusiasm has something in it of madness, Superstition of folly. Most of the Sects that fall short of the Church of *England* have in them strong tinctures of Enthusiasm, as the *Roman* Catholick Religion is one huge over-grown body of childish and idle Superstitions.

The *Roman* Catholick Church seems indeed irrecoverably lost in this particular. If an absurd dress or behaviour be
intro-

intro
foun
trary
so ric
in th
Goth
per t
cular
it wo
of pu
with
in his
dal, a
dress,
very
'till b
gener

The
conve
stead
which
which
ner, a
they h
seen t
where
busied
accout
parts h

introduced in the world, it will soon be found out and discarded: On the contrary, a habit or ceremony, tho' never so ridiculous, which has taken sanctuary in the Church, sticks in it for ever. A *Gothic* Bishop, perhaps, thought it proper to repeat such a form in such particular shoes or slippers; another fancied it would be very decent if such a part of publick devotions were performed with a Mitre on his head, and a Crozier in his hand: To this a brother *Vandal*, as wise as the others, adds an antick dress, which he conceived would allude very aptly to such and such mysteries, 'till by degrees the whole office has degenerated into an empty show.

Their successors see the vanity and inconvenience of these ceremonies; but instead of reforming, perhaps add others, which they think more significant, and which take possession in the same manner, and are never to be driven out after they have been once admitted. I have seen the Pope officiate at *St. Peter's*, where, for two hours together, he was busied in putting on or off his different accoutrements, according to the different parts he was to act in them.

Nothing is so glorious in the eyes of mankind, and ornamental to human nature, setting aside the infinite advantages which arise from it, as a strong steady masculine piety; but Enthusiasm and Superstition are the weaknesses of human reason, that expose us to the scorn and derision of Infidels, and sink us even below the Beasts that perish.

Idolatry may be looked upon as another error arising from mistaken Devotion; but because reflections on that subject would be of no use to an *English* reader I shall not enlarge upon it. L

*Omnibus in terris, qua sunt à Gadibus usque
Auroram & Gangem, pauci dignoscere possunt
Vera bona, atque illis multum diversa, remota
Erroris nebula* —————

Juv.

IN my last *Saturday's* paper I laid down some thoughts upon Devotion in general, and shall here shew what were the notions of the most refined Heathens on this subject, as they are represented in *Plato's* dialogue upon Prayer, entitled, *Alcibiades the Second*, which doubtless gave occasion to *Juvenal's* tenth Satyr,

tyr, a
the la
scribe
tuled
Satyr
TH
Prayer
the f
ther
ons)
Soc
as he
observ
earth
on, t
thoug
possib
upon
that t
him i
turn t
may n
for wh
own n
to sow
when
would
he bel
This t

tyr, and to the second Satyr of *Persius*; as the last of these authors has almost transcribed the preceding dialogue, entitled, *Alcibiades the First*, in his fourth Satyr.

The speakers in this dialogue upon Prayer, are *Socrates* and *Alcibiades*; and the substance of it (when drawn together out of the intricacies and digressions) as follows.

Socrates meeting his pupil *Alcibiades*, as he was going to his devotions, and observing his eyes to be fixed upon the earth with great seriousness and attention, tells him, that he had reason to be thoughtful on that occasion, since it was possible for a man to bring down evils upon himself by his own Prayers, and that those things which the Gods send him in answer to his petitions might turn to his destruction: This, says he, may not only happen when a man prays for what he knows is mischievous in its own nature, as *Oedipus* implored the Gods to sow dissention between his sons, but when he prays for what he believes would be for his good, and against what he believes would be to his detriment.

This the Philosopher shews must necessarily

rily happen among us, since most men are blinded with ignorance, prejudice, or passion, which hinder them from seeing such things as are really beneficial to them. For an instance, he asks *Alcibiades*, Whether he would not be thoroughly pleased and satisfied if that God to whom he was going to address himself, should promise to make him the sovereign of the whole earth? *Alcibiades* answers, That he should doubtless look upon such a promise as the greatest favour that could be bestowed upon him. *Socrates* then asks him, If after receiving this great favour he would be contented to lose his life? or if he would receive it though he was sure he should make an ill use of it? To both which questions *Alcibiades* answers in the negative. *Socrates* then shews him, from the examples of others, how these might probably be the effects of such a blessing. He then adds, That other reputed pieces of good fortune, as that of having a son, or procuring the highest post in a government, are subject to the like fatal consequences; which nevertheless, says he, men ardently desire, and would not fail to pray for, if they thought their prayers

pray
taini
Ha
That
this l
confe
what
blessi
after
In
him,
short
posed
follow
things
are f
things
from
thoug
for.
In
may
him,
necess
of tru
of tha
most
natur

prayers might be effectual for the obtaining of them.

Having established this great point, That all the most apparent blessings in this life are obnoxious to such dreadful consequences, and that no man knows what in its events would prove to him a blessing or a curse, he teaches *Alcibiades* after what manner he ought to pray.

In the first place, he recommends to him, as the model of his devotions, a short prayer, which a Greek Poet composed for the use of his friends, in the following words; *O Jupiter, give us those things which are good for us, whether they are such things as we pray for, or such things as we do not pray for; and remove from us those things which are hurtful, though they are such things as we pray for.*

In the second place, that his Disciple may ask such things as are expedient for him, he shews him, that it is absolutely necessary to apply himself to the study of true wisdom, and to the knowledge of that which is his chief good, and the most suitable to the excellency of his nature.

In the third and last place he informs him, that the best methods he could make use of to draw down blessings upon himself, and to render his prayers acceptable, would be to live in a constant practice of his duty towards the Gods, and towards men. Under this head he very much recommends a form of Prayer the *Lacedemonians* made use of, in which they petition the Gods, *to give them all good things, so long as they were virtuous.* Under this head likewise he gives a very remarkable account of an Oracle to the following purpose.

When the *Athenians* in the war with the *Lacedemonians* received many defeats both by sea and land, they sent a message to the oracle of *Jupiter Ammon*, to ask the reason why they who erected so many temples to the Gods, and adorned them with such costly offerings; why they who had instituted so many festivals, and accompanied them with such pomps and ceremonies; in short, why they who had slain so many Hecatombs at their altars, should be less successful than the *Lacedemonians*, who fell so short of them in all these particulars. To this, says he, the Oracle made the following reply;

reply; *I am better pleased with the prayer of the Lacedemonians than with all the oblations of the Greeks.* As this prayer implied and encouraged virtue in those who made it; the Philosopher proceeds to shew how the most vicious man might be devout, so far as victims could make him, but that his Offerings were regarded by the Gods as bribes, and his petitions as blasphemies. He likewise quotes on this occasion two verses out of *Homer*, in which the Poet says, That the scent of the *Trojan* sacrifices was carried up to heaven by the winds; but that it was not acceptable to the Gods, who were displeased with *Priam* and all his People.

The conclusion of this dialogue is very remarkable. *Socrates* having deterr'd *Alcibiades* from the prayers and sacrifice which he was going to offer, by setting forth the above-mentioned difficulties of performing that duty as he ought, adds these words, *We must therefore wait 'till such time as we may learn how we ought to behave our selves towards the Gods, and towards men.* But when will that time come, says *Alcibiades*, and who is it will instruct us? For I would fain see this man, whoever he is. It is one, says

Socrates, who takes care of you ; but as *Homer* tells us, that *Minerva* removed the mist from *Diomedes* his eyes, that he might plainly discover both Gods and men ; so the darkness that hangs upon your mind must be removed, before you are able to discern what is good and what is evil. Let him remove from my mind, says *Alcibiades*, the darkness, and what else he pleases ; I am determined to refuse nothing he shall order me, whoever he is, so that I may become the better man by it. The remaining part of this dialogue is very obscure : There is something in it that would make us think *Socrates* hinted at himself, when he spoke of this Divine Teacher who was to come into the world, did he not own that he himself was in this respect as much at a loss, and in as great distress as the rest of mankind.

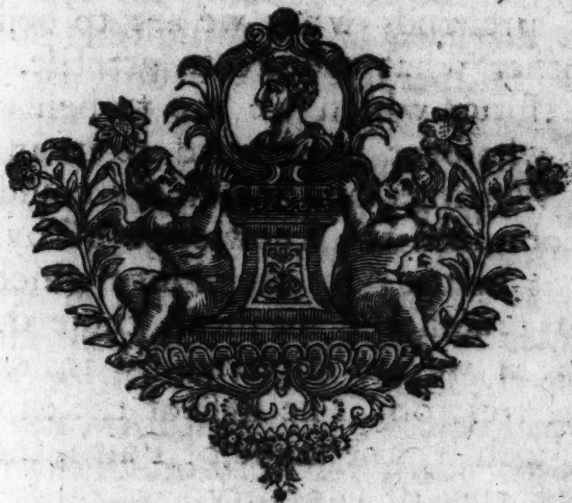
Some learned men look upon this conclusion as a prediction of our Saviour, or at least that *Socrates*, like the High-priest, prophesied unknowingly, and pointed at that Divine Teacher who was to come into the world some ages after him. However that may be, we find that this great Philosopher saw, by the
light

light of reason, that it was suitable to the goodness of the Divine Nature, to send a Person into the world who should instruct mankind in the duties of religion, and, in particular, teach them how to Pray.

Whoever reads this abstract of *Plato's* discourse on Prayer, will, I believe, naturally make this reflection, That the great Founder of our religion, as well by his own example, as in the form of prayer which he taught his disciples, did not only keep up to those rules which the light of nature had suggested to this great Philosopher, but instructed his disciples in the whole extent of this duty, as well as of all others. He directed them to the proper object of adoration, and taught them, according to the third rule above-mentioned, to apply themselves to him in their closets, without show or ostentation, and to worship him in spirit and in truth. As the *Lacedemonians* in their form of Prayer implored the Gods in general to give them all good things so long as they were virtuous, we ask in particular *that our offences may be forgiven as we forgive those of others*. If we look into the second Rule which *Socrates* has

prescribed, namely, That we should apply our selves to the knowledge of such things as are best for us, this too is explained at large in the doctrines of the Gospel, where we are taught in several instances to regard those things as curses, which appear as blessings in the eye of the world; and on the contrary, to esteem those things as blessings, which to the generality of mankind appear as curses. Thus in the form which is prescribed to us we only pray for that happiness which is our chief good, and the great end of our Existence, when we petition the Supreme Being for *the coming of his kingdom*, being solicitous for no other temporal blessing but our *daily sustenance*. On the other side, we pray against nothing but Sin, and against *Evil* in general, leaving it with Omniscience to determine what is really such. If we look into the first of *Socrates* his rules of prayer, in which he recommends the above-mentioned form of the antient Poet, we find that form not only comprehended, but very much improved in the petition, wherein we pray to the Supreme Being that *his Will may be done*: which is of the same force with that form

form which our Saviour used, when he prayed against the most painful and most ignominious of deaths, *Nevertheless not my Will, but thine be done.* This comprehensive petition is the most humble, as well as the most prudent, that can be offered up from the creature to his Creator, as it supposes the Supreme Being wills nothing but what is for our good, and that he knows better than our selves what is so. L.





S E C T. V.

*Advantages of REVELATION above
Natural Reason.*

— *quicquid dignum sapiente bonoque est.* Hor.

Religion may be considered under two general heads. The first comprehends what we are to believe, the other what we are to practise. By those things which we are to believe, I mean whatever is revealed to us in the Holy Writings, and which we could not have obtained the knowledge of by the light of nature; by the things which we are to practise, I mean all those duties to which we are directed by reason or natural religion. The first of these I shall distinguish by the name of Faith, the second by that of Morality.

If we look into the more serious part of mankind, we find many who lay so
great

great a stress upon faith, that they neglect morality; and many who build so much upon morality, that they do not pay a due regard to faith. The perfect man should be defective in neither of these particulars, as will be very evident to those who consider the benefits which arise from each of them, and which I shall make the subject of this day's paper.

Notwithstanding this general division of Christian duty into morality and faith, and that they have both their peculiar excellencies, the first has the pre-eminence in several respects.

First, Because the greatest part of morality (as I have stated the notion of it) is of a fixt eternal nature, and will endure when faith shall fail, and be lost in conviction.

Secondly, Because a Person may be qualified to do greater good to mankind, and become more beneficial to the world, by morality, without faith, than by faith without morality.

Thirdly, Because morality gives a greater perfection to humane nature, by quieting the mind, moderating the passions, and advancing the happiness of every man in his private capacity.

Fourthly,

178 *Advantages of REVELATION*

Fourthly, Because the rule of morality is much more certain than that of faith, all the civilized nations of the world agreeing in the great points of morality, as much as they differ in those of faith.

Fifthly, Because infidelity is not of so malignant a nature as immorality; or to put the same Reason in another light, because it is generally owned, there may be salvation for a virtuous Infidel, (particularly in the case of invincible ignorance) but none for a vicious Believer.

Sixthly, Because faith seems to draw its principal, if not all its excellency, from the influence it has upon morality; as we shall see more at large, if we consider wherein consists the excellency of faith, or the belief of revealed religion; and this I think is,

First, In explaining and carrying to greater heights, several points of morality.

Secondly, In furnishing new and stronger motives to enforce the practice of morality.

Thirdly, In giving us more amiable ideas of the Supreme Being, more endearing

deari
truck
to th
tures

For
and
Chri
he w
the S
by se
the f
Perse
of it.

Fig
ferib
fectu
I
head
fant
sily
and
may
his l
that
man
mora
supp
faith.

dearing notions of one another, and a truer state of our selves, both in regard to the grandeur and vileness of our natures.

Fourthly, By shewing us the blackness and deformity of vice, which in the Christian system is so very great, that he who is possessed of all perfection and the Sovereign Judge of it, is represented by several of our Divines as hating sin to the same degree that he loves the Sacred Person who was made the propitiation of it.

Fifthly, In being the ordinary and prescribed method of making morality effectual to salvation.

I have only touched on these several heads, which every one who is conversant in discourses of this nature will easily enlarge upon in his own thoughts, and draw conclusions from them which may be useful to him in the conduct of his life. One I am sure is so obvious, that he cannot miss it, namely that a man cannot be perfect in his scheme of morality, who does not strengthen and support it with that of the Christian faith.

Besides

180 *Advantages of* REVELATION

Besides this, I shall lay down two or three other maxims which I think we may deduce from what has been said.

First, That we should be particularly cautious of making any thing an article of faith, which does not contribute to the confirmation or improvement of morality.

Secondly, That no article of faith can be true and authentick, which weakens or subverts the practical part of religion, or what I have hitherto called morality.

Thirdly, That the greatest friend of morality, or natural religion, cannot possibly apprehend any danger from embracing Christianity, as it is preserved pure and uncorrupt in the doctrines of our national Church.

There is likewise another maxim which I think may be drawn from the foregoing considerations, which is this, that we should, in all dubious points, consider any ill consequences that may arise from them, supposing they should be erroneous, before we give up our assent to them.

For example, in that disputable point of persecuting men for conscience sake,
besides

besides the imbittering their minds with hatred, indignation, and all the vehemence of resentment, and ensnaring them to profess what they do not believe; we cut them off from the pleasures and advantages of society, afflict their bodies, distress their fortunes, hurt their reputations, ruin their families, make their lives painful, or put an end to them. Sure when I see such dreadful consequences rising from a principle, I would be as fully convinced of the truth of it, as of a mathematical demonstration, before I would venture to act upon it, or make it a part of my religion.

In this case the injury done our neighbour is plain and evident, the principle that puts us upon doing it, of a dubious and disputable nature. Morality seems highly violated by the one, and whether or no a zeal for what a man thinks the true system of faith may justify it, is very uncertain. I cannot but think, if our religion produce charity as well as zeal, it will not be for shewing it self by such cruel instances. But, to conclude with the words of an excellent author, *We have just enough religion to make us hate, but not enough to make us love one another.* C

Ὁ ἐλαχίστων δεινότητων ἐστὶν ἡ θεότης.

Socrates apud Xen.

IT was the common boast of the Hea- then Philosophers, that by the efficacy of their several doctrines, they made humane nature resemble the Divine. How much mistaken soever they might be in the several means they proposed for this end, it must be owned that the design was great and glorious. The finest works of invention and imagination are of very little weight, when put in the balance with what refines and exalts the rational mind. *Longinus* excuses *Homer* very handsomely, when he says the Poet made his Gods like men, that he might make his men appear like the Gods: But it must be allowed that several of the ancient Philosophers acted, as *Cicero* wishes *Homer* had done; they endeavoured rather to make men like Gods, than Gods like men.

According to this general maxim in philosophy, some of them have endeavoured to place men in such a state of pleasure, or indolence at least, as they

vainly

vainly
premi
hand,
fophe
man,
sion a
pronc
Th
the g
round
a goo
self w
ly to
that
contr
and t
tues i
sourc
Th
after
are ab
be ou
to it,
mit.
in the
which
wise
the G

vainly imagined the happiness of the Supreme Being to consist in. On the other hand, the most virtuous sect of Philosophers have created a chimerical wise man, whom they made exempt from passion and pain, and thought it enough to pronounce him All-sufficient.

This last character, when divested of the glare of humane philosophy that surrounds it, signifies no more, than that a good and wise man should so arm himself with patience, as not to yield tamely to the violence of passion and pain; that he should learn so to suppress and contract his desires as to have few wants; and that he should cherish so many virtues in his soul, as to have a perpetual source of pleasure in himself.

The Christian religion requires, that, after having framed the best Idea, we are able, of the Divine Nature, it should be our next care to conform our selves to it, as far as our imperfections will permit. I might mention several passages in the Sacred Writings on this head, to which I might add many maxims and wise sayings of moral Authors among the Greeks and Romans.

I shall

184 *Advantages of REVELATION*

I shall only instance a remarkable passage, to this purpose, out of *Julian's Cæsars*. The Emperor having represented all the *Roman Emperors*, with *Alexander the Great*, as passing in review before the Gods, and striving for the superiority, lets them all drop, excepting *Alexander*, *Julius Cæsar*, *Augustus Cæsar*, *Trajan*, *Marcus Aurelius*, and *Constantine*. Each of these great heroes of antiquity lays in his claim for the upper place; and, in order to it, sets forth his actions after the most advantageous manner. But the Gods, instead of being dazzled with the lustre of their actions, enquire, by *Mercury*, into the proper motive and governing principle that influenced them throughout the whole series of their lives and exploits. *Alexander* tells them, That his aim was to conquer: *Julius Cæsar*, That his was to gain the highest post in his country; *Augustus*, To govern well; *Trajan*, That his was the same as that of *Alexander*, namely, to conquer. The question, at length, was put to *Marcus Aurelius*, who replied, with great modesty, That it had always been his care to imitate the Gods. This conduct seems to have gained him the most votes and

best

best
cus A
plain
ting
tate
and c
cular
have
felt,
other
At
revela
this
just a
every
tate.
Com
the e
was
coun
Deit
mon
veale
ject
the p
spirit
W
subje
if lif

best place in the whole assembly. *Marcus Aurelius* being afterwards asked to explain himself declares, That, by imitating the Gods, he endeavoured to imitate them in the use of his understanding, and of all other faculties; and, in particular, That it was always his study to have as few wants as possible in himself, and to do all the good he could to others.

Among the many methods by which revealed religion has advanced morality, this is one, That it has given us a more just and perfect idea of that Being whom every reasonable creature ought to imitate. The young man, in a heathen Comedy, might justify his lewdness by the example of *Jupiter*; as, indeed, there was scarce any crime that might not be countenanced by those notions of the Deity which prevailed among the common people in the heathen world. Revealed religion sets forth a proper object for imitation, in that Being who is the pattern, as well as the source, of all spiritual perfection.

While we remain in this life, we are subject to innumerable temptations, which, if listen'd to, will make us deviate from
reason

186 *Advantages of* REVELATION

reason and goodness, the only things wherein we can imitate the Supreme Being. In the next life we meet with nothing to excite our inclinations that doth not deserve them. I shall therefore dismiss my reader with this maxim, viz. *Our happiness in this world proceeds from the suppression of our desires, but in the next world from the gratification of them.*

— *quis enim virtutem amplectitur ipsam,
Præmia se tollas?* Juv.

IT is usual with polemical writers to object ill designs to their adversaries. This turns their argument into satyr, which, instead of shewing an error in the understanding, tends only to expose the morals of those they write against. I shall not act after this manner with respect to the *Free-thinkers*. Virtue, and the happiness of society, are the great ends which all men ought to promote, and some of that Sect would be thought to have at heart above the rest of mankind. But supposing those who make that profession to carry on a good design in the simplicity of their hearts, and according
to

to the
to be
while
virtue,
the int
procee
nature.
sensibl
conseq
they p
practic

The
speak
in the
they ex
lessen
tures a
the wo
metho
admire

Virt
gaging
places
adorne
so it k
adding
which
state.
and he

to their best knowledge, yet it is much to be feared, those well-meaning souls, while they endeavoured to recommend virtue, have in reality been advancing the interests of vice, which as I take to proceed from their ignorance of human nature, we may hope, when they become sensible of their mistake, they will, in consequence of that beneficent principle they pretend to act upon, reform their practice for the future.

The Sages whom I have in my eye speak of virtue as the most amiable thing in the world; but at the same time that they extol her Beauty, they take care to lessen her Portion. Such innocent creatures are they, and so great strangers to the world, that they think this a likely method to increase the number of her admirers.

Virtue has in her self the most engaging charms; and Christianity, as it places her in the strongest light, and adorned with all her native attractions, so it kindles a new fire in the Soul, by adding to them the unutterable rewards which attend her votaries in an eternal state. Or if there are men of a Saturnine and heavy complexion, who are not easily

188 *Advantages of* REVELATION

fly lifted up by hope, there is the prospect of everlasting punishment to agitate their souls, and frighten them into the practice of virtue, and an aversion from vice.

Whereas your sober *Free-thinkers* tell you, that virtue indeed is beautiful, and vice deformed: the former deserves your love, and the latter your abhorrence; but then, it is for their own sake, or on account of the good and evil which immediately attend them, and are inseparable from their respective natures. As for the immortality of the Soul, or eternal punishments and rewards, those are openly ridiculed, or rendered suspicious by the most sly and laboured artifice.

I will not say, these men act treacherously in the cause of virtue; but, will any one deny, that they act foolishly, who pretend to advance the interest of it by destroying or weakening the strongest motives to it, which are accommodated to all capacities, and fitted to work on all dispositions, and enforcing those alone which can affect only a generous and exalted mind?

Surely

Surely *they* must be destitute of passion themselves, and unacquainted with the force it hath on the minds of others, who can imagine that the meer beauty of fortitude, temperance and justice, is sufficient to sustain the mind of man in a severe course of self-denial against all the temptations of present profit and sensuality.

It is my opinion the *Free-thinkers* should be treated as a sett of poor ignorant creatures, that have not sense to discover the excellency of religion; it being evident those men are no witches, nor likely to be guilty of any deep design, who proclaim aloud to the world, that they have less motives of honesty than the rest of their fellow-subjects; who have all the inducements to the exercise of any virtue which a *Free-thinker* can possibly have, and besides, the expectation of never-ending happiness or misery as the consequence of their choice.

Are not men actuated by their passions; and are not hope and fear the most powerful of our passions? and are there any objects which can rouse and awaken our hopes and fears, like those prospects that warm and penetrate the heart of a Christian,

stian, but are not regarded by a *Free-thinker*.

It is not only a clear point, that a Christian breaks through stronger engagements whenever he surrenders himself to commit a criminal action, and is stung with a sharper remorse after it, than a *Free-thinker*; but it should even seem that a man who believes no future state, would act a foolish part in being thoroughly honest. For what reason is there why such a one should postpone his own private interest or pleasure to the doing his duty? If a Christian foregoes some present advantage for the sake of his conscience, he acts accountably, because it is with the view of gaining some greater future good. But he that, having no such view, should yet conscientiously deny himself a present good in any incident where he may save appearances, is altogether as stupid as he that would trust him at such a juncture.

It will, perhaps, be said, that virtue is her own reward, that a natural gratification attends good actions, which is alone sufficient to excite men to the performance of them. But although there is nothing more lovely than virtue, and
the

the pra
natural
titles, c
are mo
men, t
reasona
nied, t
always
sort of
passion
burn
men to
ties an
tho' w
be a s
of bei
would
who h
ly sen
delug
would
nation
lity v
ly, o
whic
fortu
fear c
tatio
what

the practice of it is the surest way to solid, natural happiness, even in this life; yet titles, estates, and fantastical pleasures, are more ardently sought after by most men, than the natural gratifications of a reasonable mind; and it cannot be denied, that virtue and innocence are not always the readiest methods to attain that sort of happiness. Besides, the fumes of passion must be allayed, and reason must burn brighter than ordinary, to enable men to see and relish all the native beauties and delights of a virtuous life. And tho' we should grant our *Free-thinkers* to be a set of refined spirits, capable only of being enamoured of virtue, yet what would become of the bulk of mankind who have gross understandings, but lively senses and strong passions? What a deluge of lust, and fraud, and violence would in a little time overflow the whole nation, if these wise advocates for morality were universally hearkened to? Lastly, opportunities do sometimes offer in which a man may wickedly make his fortune, or indulge a pleasure, without fear of temporal damage, either in reputation, health, or fortune. In such cases what restraint do they lie under who have

192 *Advantages of* REVELATION

no regards beyond the grave? the inward compunctions of a wicked, as well as the joys of an upright mind, being grafted on the sense of another state.

The thought, *that our Existence terminates with this life*, doth naturally check the soul in any generous pursuit, contract her views, and fix them on temporary and selfish ends. It dethrones the reason, extinguishes all noble and heroick sentiments, and subjects the mind to the slavery of every present passion. The wise Heathens of antiquity were not ignorant of this; hence they endeavoured by fables, and conjectures, and the glimmerings of nature, to possess the minds of men with the belief of a future state, which has been since brought to light by the Gospel, and is now most inconsistently decry'd by a few weak men, who would have us believe that they promote Virtue by turning Religion into ridicule.



Mens

To p
capable
that tru
men, i
think
among
one of
than
now g
habitar
Wh
that re
rant an
shine an
countr
most e
moralin
parts a
mecha
than th
ing to
down
be him
Christi

*Mens agitat molem**Virg.*

TO one who regards things with a philosophical eye, and hath a Soul capable of being delighted with the sense that truth and knowledge prevail among men, it must be a grateful reflection to think that the sublimest truths, which among the Heathens only here and there one of brighter parts and more leisure than ordinary could attain to, are now grown familiar to the meanest inhabitants of these nations.

Whence came this surprizing change, that regions formerly inhabited by ignorant and savage people should now outshine ancient *Greece*, and the other eastern countries, so renowned of old, in the most elevated notions of theology and morality? Is it the effect of our own parts and industry? Have our common mechanicks more refined understandings than the ancient Philosophers? It is owing to the God of truth, who came down from heaven, and condescended to be himself our Teacher. It is as we are *Christians*, that we profess more excel-

194 *Advantages of* REVELATION

lent and divine truths than the rest of mankind.

If there be any of the *Free-thinkers* who are not direct Atheists, Charity would incline one to believe them ignorant of what is here advanced. And it is for their information that I write this paper, the design of which is to compare the ideas that Christians entertain of the Being and Attributes of a God, with the gross notions of the heathen world. Is it possible for the mind of man to conceive a more august idea of the Deity than is set forth in the holy Scriptures? I shall throw together some passages relating to this subject, which I propose only as philosophical sentiments, to be considered by a *Free-thinker*.

‘ Tho’ there be that are called Gods,
 ‘ yet to us there is but one God. He
 ‘ made the Heaven, and Heaven of Hea-
 ‘ vens, with all their host; the earth
 ‘ and all things that are therein; the
 ‘ seas and all that is therein; He said,
 ‘ Let them be, and it was so. He hath
 ‘ stretched forth the heavens. He hath
 ‘ founded the earth, and hung it upon
 ‘ nothing. He hath shut up the sea with
 ‘ doors, and said, Hitherto shalt thou
 ‘ come

‘ come and no further, and here shall
‘ thy proud waves be staid. The Lord
‘ is an invisible Spirit, in whom we live,
‘ and move, and have our Being. He is
‘ the fountain of life. He preserveth
‘ man and beast. He giveth food to all
‘ flesh. In his hand is the soul of every
‘ living thing, and the breath of all man-
‘ kind. The Lord maketh poor and ma-
‘ keth rich. He bringeth low and lift-
‘ eth up. He killeth and maketh alive.
‘ He woundeth and he healeth. By him
‘ Kings reign, and Princes decree justice,
‘ and not a sparrow falleth to the ground
‘ without him. All Angels, Authorities,
‘ and Powers are subject to him. He
‘ appointeth the Moon for seasons, and
‘ the Sun knoweth his going down. He
‘ thundereth with his voice, and direct-
‘ eth it under the whole Heaven, and
‘ his lightning unto the ends of the earth.
‘ Fire and hail, snow and vapour, wind
‘ and storm, fulfil his word. The Lord
‘ is King for ever and ever, and his do-
‘ minion is an everlasting dominion. The
‘ earth and the heavens shall perish, but
‘ thou, O Lord, remainest. They all shall
‘ wax old, as doth a garment, and as a
‘ vesture shalt thou fold them up, and
‘ they

196 *Advantages of* REVELATION

' they shall be changed; but thou art
 ' the same, and thy years shall have no
 ' end. God is perfect in knowledge; his
 ' understanding is infinite. He is the Fa-
 ' ther of lights. He looketh to the ends
 ' of the earth, and seeth under the whole
 ' heaven. The Lord beholdeth all the
 ' children of men from the place of his
 ' habitation, and considereth all their
 ' works. He knoweth our down-sitting
 ' and uprising. He compasseth our path,
 ' and counteth our steps. He is acquaint-
 ' ed with all our ways; and when we
 ' enter our closet, and shut our door, he
 ' seeth us. He knoweth the things that
 ' come into our mind, every one of
 ' them: and no thought can be with-
 ' holden from him. The Lord is good
 ' to all, and his tender mercies are over
 ' all his works. He is a father of the fa-
 ' therless, and a judge of the widow.
 ' He is the God of peace, the Father of
 ' mercies, and the God of all comfort
 ' and consolation. The Lord is great,
 ' and we know him not: His greatness
 ' is unsearchable. Who but he hath
 ' measured the waters in the hollow of
 ' his hand, and meted out the heavens
 ' with a span? Thine, O Lord, is the
 ' Great-

' Gre
 ' Glor
 ' jesty
 ' clot
 ' thro
 ' Car
 to a n
 the fa
 the D
 strong
 langu
 of Sh
 rate J
 retain
 polite
 were
 ship
 script
 spired
 ' Y
 ' an i
 ' The
 ' eth
 ' han
 ' stre
 ' and
 ' no
 ' an
 ' He

‘ Greatness, and the Power, and the
‘ Glory, and the Victory, and the Ma-
‘ jesty. Thou art very great, thou art
‘ clothed with honour. Heaven is thy
‘ throne, and earth is thy footstool.

Can the mind of a Philosopher rise to a more just and magnificent, and at the same time, a more amiable idea of the Deity, than is here set forth in the strongest images and most emphatical language? And yet this is the language of Shepherds and Fishermen. The illiterate Jews and poor persecuted Christians retained these noble sentiments, while the polite and powerful nations of the earth were given up to that sottish sort of worship of which the following elegant description is extracted from one of the inspired Writers.

‘ Who hath formed a God or molten
‘ an image that is profitable for nothing?
‘ The Smith with the tongs both work-
‘ eth in the coals and fashioneth it with
‘ hammers and worketh it with the
‘ strength of his arms: Yea he is hungry
‘ and his strength faileth. He drinketh
‘ no water and is faint. A man planteth
‘ an ash, and the rain doth nourish it.
‘ He burneth part thereof in the fire.

K 5

He

198 *Advantages of REVELATION*

“ He roasteth Roast. He warmeth him-
 “ self. And the residue thereof he maketh
 “ a God. He falleth down unto it, and
 “ worshippeth it, and prayeth unto it and
 “ faith, Deliver me, for thou art my God.
 “ None considereth in his heart, I have
 “ burnt part of it in the fire, yea also, I
 “ have baked bread upon the coals there-
 “ thereof: I have roasted flesh and eaten
 “ it; and shall I make the residue there-
 “ of an abomination? Shall I fall down
 “ to the Stock of a Tree?

In such circumstances as these, for a
 man to declare for Free-thinking, and
 disengage himself from the yoke of Ido-
 latry, were doing honour to human na-
 ture, and a work well becoming the great
 asserters of reason. But in a Church, where
 our adoration is directed to the Supreme
 Being, and (to say the least) where is no-
 thing either in the object or manner of
 worship that contradicts the light of Na-
 ture, there, under the pretence of Free-
 thinking, to rail at the religious institu-
 tions of their Country, sheweth an un-
 distinguishing Genius that mistakes Op-
 position for Freedom of thought. And,
 indeed, notwithstanding the pretences of
 some few among our *Free-thinkers*, I can

hardly think there are men so stupid and inconsistent with themselves, as to have a serious regard for natural Religion, and at the same time use their utmost endeavours to destroy the credit of those sacred Writings, which as they have been the means of bringing these parts of the world to the knowledge of natural Religion, so in case they lose their authority over the minds of men, we should of course sink into the same idolatry which we see practised by other unenlightened nations.

If a person who exerts himself in the modern way of Free-thinking be not a stupid Idolater, it is undeniable that he contributes all he can to the making of other men so, either by ignorance or design; which lays him under the *dilemma*, I will not say of being a Fool or Knave, but of incurring the contempt or detestation of mankind.





S E C T. VI.

Excellency of the CHRISTIAN
Institution.

— *Aprissima quaque dabunt Dii,*
Charior est illis homo quam sibi — Juv.

IT is owing to pride, and a secret affectation of a certain self-existence, that the noblest motive for action that ever was proposed to man, is not acknowledged the glory and happiness of their Being. The heart is treacherous to it self, and we do not let our reflections go deep enough to receive religion as the most honourable incentive to good and worthy actions. It is our natural weakness, to flatter our selves into a belief, that if we search into our inmost thoughts, we find our selves wholly disinterested, and divested of any views arising from self-love and vain-glory. But
how-

however spirits of superficial greatness may disdain at first sight to do any thing, but from a noble impulse in themselves, without any future regards in this or another Being; upon stricter enquiry they will find, to act worthily and expect to be rewarded only in another world, is as heroick a pitch of virtue as human nature can arrive at. If the tenor of our actions have any other motive than the desire to be pleasing in the eye of the Deity, it will necessarily follow that we must be more than men, if we are not too much exalted in prosperity and depressed in adversity: But the Christian world has a leader, the contemplation of whose life and sufferings must administer comfort in affliction, while the sense of his Power and Omnipotence must give them humiliation in prosperity.

It is owing to the forbidden and unlovely constraint with which men of low conceptions act when they think they conform themselves to religion, as well as to the more odious conduct of hypocrites, that the word Christian does not carry with it at first view all that is great, worthy, friendly, generous, and heroick. The man who suspends his
 hopes

hopes of the reward of worthy actions till after death, who can bestow unseen, who can overlook hatred, do good to his slanderer, who can never be angry at his friend, never revengeful to his enemy, is certainly formed for the benefit of society: Yet these are so far from heroick virtues, that they are but the ordinary duties of a Christian.

When a man with a steady faith looks back on the great catastrophe of this day, with what bleeding emotions of heart must he contemplate the life and sufferings of his deliverer? When his agonies occur to him, how will he weep to reflect that he has often forgot them for the glance of a wanton, for the applause of a vain world, for an heap of fleeting past pleasures, which are at present aking sorrows?

How pleasing is the contemplation of the lowly steps our Almighty Leader took in conducting us to his heavenly mansions! In plain and apt parable, similitude, and allegory, our great Master enforced the doctrine of our salvation; but they of his acquaintance, instead of receiving what they could not oppose, were offended at the presumption of being

ing v
raise
ration
famil
who
pous,
alted
there
exert
conq
row a
M
him
main
touch
spok
him,
crow
near
and
succ
and
ties.
they
incr
their
his c
why
not

ing wiser than they: They could not raise their little ideas above the consideration of him, in those circumstances familiar to them, or conceive that he who appear'd not more terrible or pompous, should have any thing more exalted than themselves; he in that place therefore would not longer ineffectually exert a power which was incapable of conquering the prepossession of their narrow and mean conceptions.

Multitudes follow'd him, and brought him the dumb, the blind, the sick, and maim'd; whom when their Creator had touch'd, with a second life they saw, spoke, leap'd, and ran. In affection to him, and admiration of his actions, the crowd could not leave him, but waited near him till they were almost as faint and helpless as others they brought for succour. He had compassion on them, and by a miracle supplied their necessities. Oh, the ecstatic entertainment, when they could behold their food immediately increase to the Distributer's hand, and see their God in person feeding and refreshing his creatures! Oh envied happiness! But why do I say envied? as if our God did not still preside over our temperate meals,
chear-

cheerful hours, and innocent conversations.

But tho' the sacred story is every where full of miracles not inferior to this, and tho' in the midst of those acts of Divinity he never gave the least hint of a design to become a secular Prince, yet had not hitherto the Apostles themselves any other hopes than of worldly power, preferment, riches and pomp; for *Peter*, upon an accident of ambition among the Apostles, hearing his Master explain that his kingdom was not of this world, was so scandaliz'd that he whom he had so long follow'd should suffer the ignominy, shame, and death which he foretold, that he took him aside and said, *Be it far from thee, Lord, this shall not be unto thee*: For which he suffered a severe reprehension from his Master, as having in his view the glory of man rather than that of God.

The great change of things began to draw near, when the Lord of Nature thought fit as a Saviour and Deliverer to make his publick entry into *Jerusalem* with more than the power and joy, but none of the ostentation and pomp of a triumph; he came humble, meek, and

lowly:

lowly
titude
and o
gladne
son of
the nar
accessi
nobles
mitted
stow n
joy, f
blind
while
repeat
he en
cred
rity e
profan
use a
unbel
want
domin
But i
Deliv
comm
Davi
whic
pride
the n

lowly: with an unfelt new ecstasy, multitudes strewed his way with garments and olive-branches, crying with loud gladness and acclamation, *Hosannah to the son of David, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord!* At this great King's accession to his throne, men were not ennobled, but sav'd; crimes were not remitted, but sins forgiven; he did not bestow medals, honours, favours, but health, joy, sight, speech. The first object the blind ever saw, was the Author of Sight; while the lame ran before, and the dumb repeated the *Hosannah*. Thus attended, he entered into his own house, the sacred temple, and by his Divine Authority expell'd traders and worldlings that profaned it; and thus did he, for a time, use a great and despotick power, to let unbelievers understand, that 'twas not want of, but superiority to, all worldly dominion, that made him not exert it. But is this then the Saviour? is this the Deliverer? Shall this obscure *Nazarene* command *Israel*, and sit on the throne of *David*? Their proud and disdainful hearts, which were petrified with the love and pride of this world, were impregnable to the reception of so mean a benefactor, and.

and were now enough exasperated with benefits to conspire his death. Our Lord was sensible of their design, and prepared his disciples for it, by recounting to 'em now more distinctly what should befall him; but *Peter* with an ungrounded resolution, and in a flush of temper, made a sanguine protestation, that tho' all men were offended in him, yet would not he be offended. It was a great article of our Saviour's business in the world, to bring us to a sense of our inability, without God's assistance, to do any thing great or good; he therefore told *Peter*, who thought so well of his courage and fidelity, that they would both fail him, and even he should deny him thrice that very night.

But what heart can conceive, what tongue utter the sequel? Who is that yonder buffeted, mock'd, and spurn'd? Whom do they drag like a felon? Whither do they carry my Lord, my King, my Saviour, and my God? And will he die to expiate those very injuries? See where they have nailed the Lord and Giver of Life! How his wounds blacken, his body writhes, and heart heaves with pity and with agony! Oh Almighty Sufferer, look down, look down from thy triumphant

umphant
his sac
expires
the roo
the qu
ture, a
ator.

IF
I reg
and d
found
tion a
which
That
confe
lime
to p
and
creat
the I
the f
to ex
mora
man
most
a th
well

umphant infamy: Lo he inclines his head to his sacred bosom! Hark, he groans! see, he expires! The earth trembles, the temple rends, the rocks burst, the dead arise: Which are the quick? Which are the dead? Sure nature, all nature is departing with her Creator.

T

IF to inform the understanding, and regulate the will, is the most lasting and diffusive benefit, there will not be found so useful and excellent an institution as that of the Christian Priesthood, which is now become the scorn of fools. That a numerous order of men should be consecrated to the study of the most sublime and beneficial truths, with a design to propagate them by their discourses and writings, to inform their fellow-creatures of the Being and Attributes of the Deity, to possess their minds with the sense of a future state, and not only to explain the nature of every virtue and moral duty, but likewise to persuade mankind to the practice of them by the most powerful and engaging motives, is a thing so excellent and necessary to the well-being of the world, that no body but

but a modern *Free-thinker* could have the forehead or folly to turn it into ridicule.

The light in which these points should be exposed to the view of one who is prejudiced against the names, *Religion, Church, Priest*, and the like, is, to consider the Clergy as so many Philosophers, the churches as schools, and their sermons as lectures, for the information and improvement of the audience. How would the heart of *Socrates* or *Tully* have rejoiced, had they lived in a nation, where the law had made provision for Philosophers, to read lectures of morality and theology every seventh day, in several thousands of schools erected at the publick charge throughout the whole country, at which lectures all ranks and sexes without distinction were obliged to be present for their general improvement? And what wicked wretches would they think those men, who should endeavour to defeat the purpose of so divine an institution?

It is indeed usual with that low tribe of writers, to pretend their design is only to reform the Church, and expose the vices and not the order of the Clergy. The Author of a pamphlet printed the

other

C
other
tioning
occur
have re
artifice
openly
points v
aims at
stantly
manner
observe
the Cle
from th
they en
and Im
togethe
spleen
church
illness
them, v
of the c
he path
ration o
of the
breedin
vious t
that ch
either

other day, (which without my mentioning the title, will on this occasion occur to the thoughts of those who have read it) hopes to insinuate by that artifice what he is afraid or ashamed openly to maintain. But there are two points which clearly shew what it is he aims at. The first is, that he constantly uses the word *Priest* in such a manner, as that his reader cannot but observe he means to throw an odium on the Clergy of the church of *England*, from their being called by a name which they enjoy in common with Heathens and Impostors. The other is, his raking together and exaggerating; with great spleen and industry, all those actions of church-men, which, either by their own illnefs or the bad light in which he places them, tend to give men an ill impression of the dispensers of the Gospel: All which he pathetically addresses to the consideration of his wife and honest countrymen of the laity. The sophistry and ill-breeding of these proceedings are so obvious to men who have any pretence to that character, that I need say no more either of them or their author. Z



S E C T. VII.

Dignity of the SCRIPTURE
Language.

Οἱ δὲ πανημέριοι μολπῇ θεὸν ἱλάσκοντο,
καλὸν αἰδούσας παιήονα κῆρυγ' Ἀχαιῶν,
μέλποντες ἑκάεργον, ὃ δὲ φρένα τέρπειτ' αἰέων. Hom.

THERE is a certain coldness and indifference in the phrases of our *European* languages, when they are compared with the oriental forms of speech; and it happens very luckily, that the *Hebrew* idioms run into the *English* tongue with a particular grace and beauty. Our language has received innumerable elegancies and improvements, from that infusion of *Hebraisms*, which are derived to it out of the poetical passages in Holy Writ. They give a force and energy to our expressions, warm and animate our language, and convey our thoughts in

in mo
any t
tongu
tick i
sets th
hearts
dead
posed
forms
our to
that f
drawn
has b
that i
they w
but I
that
Creat
a style
If a
ties of
the D
kindly
and in
guage
Psalms
of Hon
two la
of styl

in more ardent and intense phrases, than any that are to be met with in our own tongue. There is something so pathetic in this kind of diction, that it often sets the mind in a flame, and makes our hearts burn within us. How cold and dead does a prayer appear, that is composed in the most elegant and polite forms of speech, which are natural to our tongue, when it is not heightened by that solemnity of phrase, which may be drawn from the Sacred Writings. It has been said by some of the ancients, that if the Gods were to talk with men, they would certainly speak in *Plato's* style; but I think we may say, with justice, that when mortals converse with their Creator, they cannot do it in so proper a style as in that of the Holy Scriptures.

If any one would judge of the beauties of poetry that are to be met with in the Divine Writings, and examine how kindly the *Hebrew* manners of speech mix and incorporate with the *English* language; after having perused the book of *Psalms*, let him read a literal translation of *Horace* or *Pindar*. He will find in these two last such an absurdity and confusion of style, with such a comparative poverty

ty of imagination, as will make him very sensible of what I have been here advancing.

Since we have therefore such a treasury of words, so beautiful in themselves, and so proper for the airs of musick, I cannot but wonder that persons of distinction should give so little attention and encouragement to that kind of musick, which would have its foundation in reason, and which would improve our virtue in proportion as it raised our delight. The passions that are excited by ordinary compositions generally flow from such silly and absurd occasions, that a man is ashamed to reflect upon them seriously, but the fear, the love, the sorrow, the indignation that are awakened in the mind by hymns and anthems, make the heart better, and proceed from such causes as are altogether reasonable and praiseworthy. Pleasure and duty go hand in hand, and the greater our satisfaction is, the greater is our religion.

Musick among those who were styled the chosen people was a religious art. The songs of *Sion*, which we have reason to believe were in high repute among the courts of the Eastern Monarchs, were

no-

nothing
Poetry
preme
in this
of the
only co
Odes, I
himself
they we
became
well as
The
religiou
Chorus
hymn t
tuousne
religion
rated in
the Ch
fice, as
vicious,
was lau
for the
geance

Home
this art
present
and w
throne.

nothing else but Psalms and pieces of Poetry that adored or celebrated the Supreme Being. The greatest conqueror in this Holy Nation, after the manner of the old *Grecian* Lyricks, did not only compose the words of his Divine Odes, but generally set them to musick himself: After which, his works, tho' they were consecrated to the tabernacle, became the national entertainment, as well as the devotion of his people.

The first original of the Drama was a religious worship consisting only of a Chorus, which was nothing else but an hymn to a Deity. As luxury and voluptuousness prevailed over innocence and religion, this form of worship degenerated into Tragedies; in which however the Chorus so far remembered its first office, as to brand every thing that was vicious, and recommend every thing that was laudable; to intercede with heaven for the innocent, and to implore its vengeance on the criminal.

Homer and *Hesiod* intimate to us how this art should be applied, when they represent the Muses as surrounding *Jupiter*, and warbling their hymns about his throne. I might shew from innumerable

L

pas-

sages in ancient Writers, not only that vocal and instrumental musick were made use of in their religious worship, but that their most favourite diversions were filled with songs and hymns to their respective Deities. Had we frequent entertainments of this nature among us, they would not a little purify and exalt our passions, give our thoughts a proper turn, and cherish those divine impulses in the soul, which every one feels that has not stifled them by sensual and immoderate pleasures.

Musick, when thus applied, raises noble hints in the mind of the hearer, and fills it with great conceptions. It strengthens devotion, and advances praise into rapture. It lengthens out every act of worship, and produces more lasting and permanent impressions in the mind, than those which accompany any transient form of words that are uttered in the ordinary method of religious worship. O

— *Fun-*

DR
both fr
tion, af
of the
this re
' I
' be n
' prop
' wher
' come
' wit
' awful
' of G
' the w
' Virgi
' the A
' they
' Holy
' there
' the gr
' that
' and
' the r

Manere *Virg.*

DR. Tillotson, in his discourse concerning the danger of all known sin, both from the light of nature and revelation, after having given us the description of the last day out of Holy Writ, has this remarkable passage.

‘ I appeal to any man, whether this
 ‘ be not a representation of things very
 ‘ proper and suitable to that great day,
 ‘ wherein he who made the world shall
 ‘ come to judge it? And whether the
 ‘ wit of man ever devised any thing so
 ‘ awful, and so agreeable to the Majesty
 ‘ of God, and the solemn judgment of
 ‘ the whole world? The description which
 ‘ Virgil makes of the *Elysian Fields*, and
 ‘ the *Infernal Regions*, how infinitely do
 ‘ they fall short of the majesty of the
 ‘ Holy Scripture, and the description
 ‘ there made of *heaven and hell*, and of
 ‘ the great and terrible day of the Lord! So
 ‘ that in comparison they are childish
 ‘ and trifling, and yet perhaps he had
 ‘ the most regular and most govern’d

‘ imagination of any man that ever lived,
 ‘ and observed the greatest decorum in
 ‘ his characters and descriptions. But
 ‘ who can declare *the great things of*
 ‘ *God, but he to whom God shall reveal*
 ‘ *them?*

This observation was worthy a most polite man, and ought to be of authority with all who are such, so far as to examine whether he spoke that as a man of a just taste and judgment, or advanced it merely for the service of his doctrine as a clergyman.

I am very confident whoever reads the Gospels, with an heart as much prepared in favour of them as when he sits down to *Virgil* or *Homer*, will find no passage there which is not told with more natural force than any episode in either of those wits, who were the chief of mere mankind.

The last thing I read was the 24th chapter of *St. Luke*, which gives an account of the manner in which our blessed Saviour, after his resurrection, joined with two disciples on the way to *Emmaus* as an ordinary traveller, and took the privilege as such to enquire of them what occasioned a sadness he observed in
 their

their c
 from a
 that a
 be a f
 their a
 acciden
 this P
 day aft
 as to
 sioned
 are all
 of lette
 The a
 expoun
 himself
 them,
 manife
 they h
 meat v
 wonder
 Christi
 thing
 brethre
 other,
 while
 while k
 I am
 these n
 those C

their countenances ; or whether it was from any publick cause? Their wonder that any man so near *Jerusalem* should be a stranger to what had passed there; their acknowledgment to one they met accidentally that they had believed in this Prophet; and that now, the third day after his death, they were in doubt as to their pleasing hope which occasioned the heaviness he took notice of, are all represented in a style which men of letters call *the great and noble simplicity*. The attention of the Disciples, when he expounded the Scriptures concerning himself, his offering to take his leave of them, their fondness of his stay, and the manifestation of the great guest whom they had entertained while he was yet at meat with them, are all incidents which wonderfully please the imagination of a Christian reader; and give to him something of that touch of mind which the brethren felt, when they said one to another, *Did not our hearts burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the Scriptures?*

I am very far from pretending to treat these matters as they deserve; but I hope those Gentlemen who are qualified for it,

and called to it, will forgive me, and consider that I speak as a meer secular man, impartially considering the effect which the Sacred Writings will have upon the soul of an intelligent reader; and it is some argument, that a thing is the immediate work of God, when it so infinitely transcends all the labours of man. When I look upon *Raphael's* picture of our Saviour appearing to his Disciples after his resurrection, I cannot but think the just disposition of that piece has in it the force of many volumes on the subject: The Evangelists are easily distinguished from the rest by a passionate zeal and love, which the Painter has thrown in their faces; the huddle group of those who stand most distant are admirable representations of men abashed with their late unbelief and hardness of heart. And such endeavours as this of *Raphael*, and of all men not called to the altar, are collateral helps not to be despised by the Ministers of the Gospel.

'Tis with this view that I presume upon subjects of this kind, and men may take up this paper, and be caught by an admonition under the disguise of a diversion.

All

All
emplo
prevail
and it
gress o
ought
and be
cold to

As f
ed to
interm
at the
became
assume
truth,
and the
be we
fewer
die: I
retros
deceas
togeth
stance
ternat
have
been
when
after
vant

All the arts and sciences ought to be employed in one confederacy against the prevailing torrent of vice and impiety; and it will be no small step in the progress of religion, if it is as evident as it ought to be, that he wants the best taste and best sense a man can have, who is cold to the *beauty of holiness*.

As for my part, when I have happened to attend the corps of a friend to his interment, and have seen a graceful man at the entrance of a church-yard, who became the dignity of his function, and assumed an authority which is natural to truth, pronounce *I am the resurrection and the life, he that believeth in me, though he were dead yet shall he live; and whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die*: I say, upon such an occasion, the retrospect upon past actions between the deceased whom I followed and my self, together with the many little circumstances that strike upon the soul, and alternately give grief and consolation, have vanished like a dream; and I have been relieved as by a voice from heaven, when the solemnity has proceeded, and after a long pause I have heard the servant of God utter, *I know that my Re-*

deemer liveth, and that he shall stand at the latter day upon the earth; and though worms destroy his body, yet in my flesh shall I see God; whom I shall see for my self, and my eyes shall behold, and not another. How have I been raised above this world and all its regards, and how well prepared to receive the next sentence which the holy man has spoken, *We brought nothing into this world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out; the Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away, blessed be the name of the Lord!*

There are I know men of heavy temper without genius, who can read these expressions of Scripture with as much indifference as they do the rest of these loose papers: However I will not despair but to bring men of wit into a love and admiration of Sacred Writings; and, as old as I am, I promise my self to see the day when it shall be as much the fashion among men of politeness to admire a rapture of *St. Paul*, as any fine expression in *Virgil* or *Horace*; and to see a well-dressed young man produce an Evangelist out of his pocket, and be no more out of countenance than if it were a *Classick* printed by *Elzevir*.

It

It is
to Pro
facult
of the
those f
their v
partici
thanksg



It is a gratitude that ought to be paid to Providence by men of distinguished faculties, to praise and adore the Author of their Being with a spirit suitable to those faculties, and rouse slower men by their words, actions, and writings to a participation of their transports and thanksgivings.





S E C T. VIII.

Against ATHEISM and INFIDELITY.

AFTER having treated of false Zealots in Religion, I cannot forbear mentioning a monstrous species of men, who one would not think had any existence in nature, were they not to be met with in ordinary conversation, I mean the Zealots in Atheism. One would fancy that these men, tho' they fall short, in every other respect, of those who make a profession of religion, would at least out-shine them in this particular, and be exempt from that single fault which seems to grow out of the imprudent fervours of religion: But so it is, that Infidelity is propagated with as much fierceness and contention, wrath and indignation, as if the safety of mankind

kind
thing
kind
how
lours.
are et
for n
ing t
thoug
neith
barga
Athe
Athe
Sir
count
and I
they
mann
try.
of co
the f
diffic
reason
in wi
that
ages
tende
societ
plode

kind depended upon it. There is something so ridiculous and perverse in this kind of Zealots, that one does not know how to set them out in their proper colours. They are a sort of gamesters who are eternally upon the fret, tho' they play for nothing. They are perpetually teizing their friends to come over to them, though at the same time they allow that neither of them shall get any thing by the bargain. In short, the zeal of spreading Atheism is, if possible, more absurd than Atheism it self.

Since I have mentioned this unaccountable Zeal which appears in Atheists and Infidels, I must further observe that they are likewise in a most particular manner possessed with the spirit of bigotry. They are wedded to opinions full of contradiction and impossibility, and at the same time look upon the smallest difficulty in an article of faith as a sufficient reason for rejecting it. Notions that fall in with the common reason of mankind, that are conformable to the sense of all ages and all nations, not to mention their tendency for promoting the happiness of societies, or of particular persons, are exploded as errors and prejudices; and
schemes

schemes erected in their stead that are altogether monstrous and irrational, and require the most extravagant credulity to embrace them. I would fain ask of one these bigotted Infidels, supposing all the great points of Atheism, as the casual or eternal formation of the world, the materiality of a thinking substance, the mortality of the Soul, the fortuitous organization of the body, the motions and gravitation of matter, with the like particulars, were laid together and formed into a kind of Creed, according to the opinions of the most celebrated Atheists; I say, supposing such a Creed as this were formed, and imposed upon any one people in the world, whether it would not require an infinitely greater measure of faith, than any set of articles which they so violently oppose. Let me therefore advise this generation of Wranglers, for their own and for the publick good, to act at least so consistently with themselves, as not to burn with Zeal for Irreligion, and with Bigotry for Nonsense.

Calum

U Po
ni
worthy
have gi
papers.
particu
of my y
same ti
which
quel of
of unco
such as
set in a

' A
' most
' ing t
' does
' rests.
' tries
' does
' Belie
' sion.
' T
' secre

Calum

Cælum ipsum petimus stultitiâ. ——— Hor.

UPON my return to my lodgings last night I found a letter from my worthy friend the Clergyman, whom I have given some account of in my former papers. He tells me in it that he was particularly pleased with the latter part of my yesterday's speculation; and at the same time enclosed the following Essay, which he desires me to publish as the sequel of that discourse. It consists partly of uncommon reflections, and partly of such as have been already used, but now set in a stronger light.

' A Believer may be excused by the
' most hardened Atheist for endeavour-
' ing to make him a Convert, because he
' does it with an eye to both their inte-
' rests. The Atheist is inexcusable who
' tries to gain over a Believer, because he
' does not propose the doing himself or
' Believer any good by such a conver-
' sion.

' The prospect of a future State is the
' secret comfort and refreshment of my
soul,

' soul, it is that which makes nature look
 ' gay about me; it doubles all my plea-
 ' sures, and supports me under all my af-
 ' flictions. I can look at disappoint-
 ' ments and misfortunes, pain and sick-
 ' ness, death it self, and what is worse than
 ' death, the loss of those who are dearest
 ' to me, with indifference, so long as I
 ' keep in view the pleasures of eternity,
 ' and the state of Being in which there
 ' will be no fears nor apprehensions, pains
 ' nor sorrows, sickness nor separation.
 ' Why will any man be so impertinently
 ' officious, as to tell me all this is only
 ' fancy and delusion? Is there any me-
 ' rit in being the messenger of ill news?
 ' If it is a dream, let me enjoy it, since
 ' it makes me both the happier and the
 ' better man.

' I must confess I do not know how
 ' to trust a man who believes neither
 ' heaven nor hell, or in other words, a
 ' future State of rewards and punish-
 ' ments. Not only natural self-love, but
 ' reason directs us to promote our own
 ' interest above all things. It can never
 ' be for the interest of a Believer to do
 ' me a mischief, because he is sure upon
 ' the ballance of accompts to find him-

' self

self a loser by it. On the contrary, if he considers his own welfare in his behaviour towards me, it will lead him to do me all the good he can, and at the same time restrain him from doing me an injury. An Unbeliever does not act like a reasonable creature, if he favours me contrary to his present interest, or does not distress me when it turns to his present advantage. Honour and good-nature may indeed tie up his hands; but as these would be very much strengthened by reason and principle, so without them they are only instincts, or wavering unsettled notions, which rest on no foundation. Infidelity has been attacked with so good success of late years, that it is driven out of all its out-works. The Atheist has not found his post tenable, and is therefore retired into Deism, and a disbelief of revealed Religion only. But the truth of it is, the greatest number of this set of men, are those who, for want of a virtuous education, or examining the grounds of Religion, know so very little of the matter in question, that their Infidelity is but another term for their ignorance.

As

' As folly and inconsiderateness are
 ' the foundations of Infidelity, the great
 ' pillars and supports of it are either a
 ' vanity of appearing wiser than the rest
 ' of mankind, or an ostentation of cou-
 ' rage in despising the terrors of ano-
 ' ther world, which have so great an
 ' influence on what they call weaker
 ' minds; or an aversion to a belief that
 ' must cut them off from many of those
 ' pleasures they propose to themselves,
 ' and fill them with remorse for many
 ' of those they have already tasted.

' The great received articles of the
 ' Christian Religion have been so clearly
 ' proved, from the authority of that Di-
 ' vine Revelation in which they are de-
 ' livered, that it is impossible for those
 ' who have ears to hear and eyes to see,
 ' not to be convinced of them. But
 ' were it possible for any thing in the
 ' Christian faith to be erroneous, I can
 ' find no ill consequences in adhering to
 ' it. The great points, of the Incarna-
 ' tion and Sufferings of our Saviour,
 ' produce naturally such habits of virtue
 ' in the mind of man, that I say, sup-
 ' posing it were possible for us to be mi-
 ' staken in them, the Infidel himself must

' at

' at le
 ' Reli
 ' to th
 ' give
 ' hum
 ' the S
 ' tures
 ' the
 ' Crea
 ' How
 ' Pau
 ' our l
 ' rality
 ' give
 ' Wh
 ' firm
 ' of o
 ' Son
 ' us lo
 ' conf
 ' thou
 ' wha
 ' upon
 ' our
 ' part
 ' mact
 ' are c
 ' enfo
 ' Apo
 ' our

' at least allow that no other system of
 ' Religion could so effectually contribute
 ' to the heightning of morality. They
 ' give us great ideas of the dignity of
 ' human nature, and of the love which
 ' the Supreme Being bears to his crea-
 ' tures, and consequently engage us in
 ' the highest acts of duty towards our
 ' Creator, our neighbour, and our selves.
 ' How many noble arguments has Saint
 ' *Paul* raised from the chief articles of
 ' our Religion, for the advancing of mo-
 ' rality in its three great branches? To
 ' give a single example in each kind:
 ' What can be a stronger motive to a
 ' firm trust and reliance on the mercies
 ' of our Maker, than the giving us his
 ' Son to suffer for us? What can make
 ' us love and esteem even the most in-
 ' considerable of mankind, more than the
 ' thought that Christ died for him? Or
 ' what dispose us to set a stricter guard
 ' upon the purity of our own hearts, than
 ' our being members of Christ, and a
 ' part of the society of which that im-
 ' maculate Person is the Head? But these
 ' are only a specimen of those admirable
 ' enforcements of morality which the
 ' Apostle has drawn from the history of
 ' our blessed Saviour. If

' If our modern Infidels considered
 ' these matters with that candour and
 ' seriousness which they deserve, we
 ' should not see them act with such a
 ' spirit of bitterness, arrogance, and ma-
 ' lice: they would not be raising such in-
 ' significant cavils, doubts and scruples,
 ' as may be started against every thing
 ' that is not capable of mathematical de-
 ' monstration; in order to unsettle the
 ' minds of the ignorant, disturb the pub-
 ' lick peace, subvert morality, and throw
 ' all things into confusion and disorder.
 ' If none of these reflections can have
 ' any influence on them, there is one
 ' that perhaps may, because it is adapted
 ' to their vanity, by which they seem to
 ' be guided much more than their rea-
 ' son. I would therefore have them con-
 ' sider, that the wisest and best of men
 ' in all ages of the world, have been
 ' those who lived up to the Religion of
 ' their country, when they saw nothing
 ' in it opposite to morality, and to the
 ' best lights they had of the Divine Na-
 ' ture. *Pythagoras's* first rule directs us
 ' to worship the Gods as it is ordained
 ' by law, for that is the most natural in-
 ' terpretation of the precept. *Socrates,*
 ' who

' who
 ' Heat
 ' in h
 ' to o
 ' less
 ' the
 ' Xeno
 ' he se
 ' whe
 ' offer
 ' the
 ' cordi
 ' thos
 ' Nay
 ' loso
 ' mod
 ' the
 ' nam
 ' loso
 ' with
 ' ing
 ' God
 ' not
 ' kin
 ' try.

' who was the most renowned among the
 ' Heathens both for wisdom and virtue,
 ' in his last moments desires his friends
 ' to offer a Cock to *Æsculapius*; doubt-
 ' less out of a submissive deference to
 ' the established worship of his country.
 ' *Xenophon* tells us, that his Prince (whom
 ' he sets forth as a pattern of perfection)
 ' when he found his death approaching,
 ' offered sacrifices on the mountains to
 ' the *Persian Jupiter*, and the Sun, ac-
 ' cording to the custom of the Persians; for
 ' those are the words of the Historian.
 ' Nay, the *Epicureans* and atomical Phi-
 ' losophers shewed a very remarkable
 ' modesty in this particular; for, though
 ' the Being of a God was entirely repug-
 ' nant to their schemes of natural Phi-
 ' losophy, they contented themselves
 ' with the denial of a Providence, assert-
 ' ing at the same time the Existence of
 ' Gods in general; because they would
 ' not shock the common belief of man-
 ' kind, and the Religion of their Coun-
 ' try. L



*Quâ ratione queas traducere leniter ævum:
Me te semper inops agitet vexetque cupido;
Nè pavor & rerum mediocriter utilium Spes.* Hor.

HAVING endeavoured in my last Saturday's paper to shew the great excellency of faith, I shall here consider what are the proper means of strengthening and confirming it in the mind of man. Those who delight in reading books of controversy, which are written on both sides of the question in points of faith, do very seldom arrive at a fixed and settled habit of it. They are one day entirely convinced of its important truths, and the next meet with something that shakes and disturbs them. The doubt which was laid revives again, and shews it self in new difficulties, and that generally for this reason, because the mind which is perpetually tost in controversies and disputes, is apt to forget the reasons which had once set it at rest, and to be disquieted with any former perplexity, when it appears in a new shape, or is started by a different hand. As nothing is more laudable than an enquiry after truth,

truth, f
to pass
determin
in those
portanc
things f
assent;
regulate
furdity
without
pears t
ble.

The
lay dov
or disc
ly conv
and of
it, we
to call
haps fo
fioned
remem
and th
ction v
is no
comm
to act
riels an
culties

truth, so nothing is more irrational than to pass away our whole lives, without determining our selves one way or other in those points which are of the last importance to us. There are indeed many things from which we may with-hold our assent; but in cases by which we are to regulate our lives, it is the greatest absurdity to be wavering and unsettled, without closing with that side which appears the most safe and the most probable.

The first rule therefore which I shall lay down is this, that when by reading or discourse we find our selves thoroughly convinced of the truth of any article, and of the reasonableness of our belief in it, we should never after suffer our selves to call it into question. We may perhaps forget the arguments which occasioned our conviction, but we ought to remember the strength they had with us, and therefore still to retain the conviction which they once produced. This is no more than what we do in every common art or science, nor is it possible to act otherwise, considering the weakness and limitation of our intellectual faculties. It was thus that *Latimer*, one
of

of the glorious army of martyrs who introduced the reformation in *England*, behaved himself in that great conference which was managed between the most learned among the Protestants and Papists in the reign of *Queen Mary*. This venerable old man knowing how his abilities were impaired by age, and that it was impossible for him to recollect all those reasons which had directed him in the choice of his religion, left his companions, who were in the full possession of their parts and learning, to baffle and confound their antagonists by the force of reason. As for himself he only repeated to his adversaries the articles in which he firmly believed, and in the profession of which he was determined to die. It is in this manner that the Mathematician proceeds upon propositions which he has once demonstrated, and though the demonstration may have slipped out of his memory, he builds upon the truth, because he knows it was demonstrated. This rule is absolutely necessary for weaker minds, and in some measure for men of the greatest abilities.

But to these last I would propose, in the second place, that they should lay up

up in
by the
which
strengt
by all
lity.

But,
thing v
moralit
produc
convinc
finds i
should
at pre
promis
both d
credit
observ
what v
man o
sing w
minati
is as c
and g
than f

The
more
and th
Supre

up in their memories, and always keep by them in a readiness, those arguments which appear to them of the greatest strength, and which cannot be got over by all the doubts and cavils of infidelity.

But, in the third place, there is nothing which strengthens faith more than morality. Faith and morality naturally produce each other. A man is quickly convinced of the truth of religion, who finds it is not against his interest that it should be true. The pleasure he receives at present, and the happiness which he promises himself from it hereafter, will both dispose him very powerfully to give credit to it, according to the ordinary observation that *we are easy to believe what we wish*. It is very certain, that a man of sound reason cannot forbear closing with religion upon an impartial examination of it; but at the same time it is as certain, that faith is kept alive in us, and gathers strength from practice more than from speculation.

There is still another method which is more persuasive than any of the former, and that is an habitual adoration of the Supreme Being, as well in constant acts of

of mental worship, as in outward forms. The devout man does not only believe but feels there is a Deity. He has actual sensations of him; his experience concurs with his reason; he sees him more and more in all his intercourses with him, and even in this life almost loses his faith in conviction.

The last method which I shall mention for the giving life to a man's faith, is frequent retirement from the world, accompanied with religious meditation. When a man thinks of any thing in the darkness of the night, whatever deep impressions it may make in his mind, they are apt to vanish as soon as the day breaks about him. The light and noise of the day, which are perpetually solliciting his senses, and calling off his attention, wear out of his mind the thoughts that imprinted themselves in it, with so much strength, during the silence and darkness of the night. A man finds the same difference as to himself in a crowd and in a solitude: The mind is stunned and dazzled amidst that variety of objects which press upon her in a great city: She cannot apply herself to the consideration of those things which are of the
utmost

utmost
pleasure
ry thou
example
our foll
disposes
cities v
of men
God.
other o
turally
sonable
Divine
ject, or
Suprem
ments
mation
these a
cannot
of the
Aristot
der gr
works
afterw
day, a
heaven
pronou
ing as v
has ve

utmost concern to her. The cares or pleasures of the world strike in with every thought, and a multitude of vicious examples give a kind of justification to our folly. In our retirements every thing disposes us to be serious. In courts and cities we are entertained with the works of men; in the country with those of God. One is the province of art, the other of nature. Faith and devotion naturally grow in the mind of every reasonable man, who sees the impressions of Divine Power and Wisdom in every object, on which he casts his eye. The Supreme Being has made the best arguments for his own Existence, in the formation of the heavens and the earth, and these are arguments which a man of sense cannot forbear attending to, who is out of the noise and hurry of human affairs. *Aristotle* says, that should a man live under ground, and there converse with works of art and mechanism, and should afterwards be brought up into the open day, and see the several glories of the heaven and earth, he would immediately pronounce them the works of such a Being as we define God to be. The Psalmist has very beautiful strokes of Poetry to

M

this

this purpose, in that exalted strain, The heavens declare the glory of God: And the firmament sheweth his handy-work. One day telleth another: And one night certifieth another. There is neither speech nor language: But their voices are heard among them. Their sound is gone out into all lands: And their words into the ends of the world. As such a bold and sublime manner of thinking furnishes very noble matter for an Ode, the reader may see it wrought into the following one.

I.

The spacious Firmament on high,
With all the blue Etherial sky,
And spangled heav'ns, a shining frame,
Their great original proclaim:
Th' unwearied sun, from day to day,
Does his Creator's power display,
And publishes to every land
The work of an Almighty hand.

II.

Soon as the evening shades prevail,
The moon takes up the wond'rous tale,
And nightly to the listning earth
Repeats the story of her birth:

Whilst

*Whilst
And a
Confir
And s*

*What
Move
What
Amid
In rea
And
For e
"The*

*Whilst all the stars that round her burn,
And all the planets in their turn,
Confirm the tidings as they rowl,
And spread the truth from pole to pole.*

III.

*What though, in solemn silence, all
Move round the dark terrestrial ball?
What tho' nor real voice nor sound
Amid their radiant orbs be found?
In reason's ear they all rejoice,
And utter forth a glorious voice,
For ever singing, as they shine,
"The Hand that made us is Divine." C*





S E C T. IX.

Against the modern FREE-THINKERS.

S I R,

' THERE arrived in this neigh-
 ' bourhood two days ago one of
 ' your gay gentlemen of the town,
 ' who being attended at his entry with a
 ' servant of his own, besides a country-
 ' man he had taken up for a guide, ex-
 ' cited the curiosity of the village to
 ' learn whence and what he might be.
 ' The countryman (to whom they ap-
 ' plied as most easy of access) knew lit-
 ' tle more than that the gentleman came
 ' from *London* to travel and see fashions,
 ' and was, as he heard say, a Free-
 ' thinker: What religion that might be,
 ' he could not tell; and for his own
 ' part, if they had not told him the man
 ' was a Free-thinker, he should have
 ' guessed, by his way of talking, he was
 ' little

‘ little better than a Heathen; except-
 ‘ ing only that he had been a good gen-
 ‘ tleman to him, and made him drunk
 ‘ twice in one day, over and above what
 ‘ they had bargained for.

‘ I do not look upon the simplicity
 ‘ of this, and several odd enquiries with
 ‘ which I shall trouble you, to be won-
 ‘ dered at, much less can I think that
 ‘ our youths of fine wit, and enlarged
 ‘ understandings, have any reason to
 ‘ laugh. There is no necessity that eve-
 ‘ ry squire in *Great-Britain* should know
 ‘ what the word Free-thinker stands for;
 ‘ but it were much to be wished, that
 ‘ they who valued themselves upon that
 ‘ conceited title, were a little better in-
 ‘ structed in what it ought to stand for;
 ‘ and that they would not persuade them-
 ‘ selves a man is really and truly a Free-
 ‘ thinker in any tolerable sense, merely
 ‘ by virtue of his being an Atheist, or an
 ‘ Infidel of any other distinction. It
 ‘ may be doubted, with good reason,
 ‘ whether there ever was in nature a
 ‘ more abject, slavish, and bigotted ge-
 ‘ neration than the tribe of *Beaux Esprits*,
 ‘ at present so prevailing in this island,
 ‘ Their pretension to be Free-thinkers.

' is no other than rakes have to be free-
 ' livers, and savages to be free-men, that
 ' is, they can think whatever they have
 ' a mind to, and give themselves up to
 ' whatever conceit the extravagancy of
 ' their inclination, or their fancy, shall
 ' suggest; they can think as wildly as
 ' talk and act, and will not endure that
 ' their wit should be controuled by such
 ' formal things as decency and common
 ' sense: Deduction, coherence, consisten-
 ' cy, and all the rules of reason they ac-
 ' cordingly disdain, as too precise and me-
 ' chanical for men of a liberal education.
 ' This, as far as I could ever learn
 ' from their writings, or my own obser-
 ' vation, is a true account of the *British*
 ' Free-thinker. Our visitant here, who
 ' gave occasion to this paper, has brought
 ' with him a new system of common
 ' sense, the particulars of which I am
 ' not yet acquainted with, but will lose
 ' no opportunity of informing myself
 ' whether it contain any thing worth
 ' Mr. SPECTATOR's notice. In the
 ' mean time, Sir, I cannot but think it
 ' would be for the good of mankind, if you
 ' would take this subject into your own
 ' consideration, and convince the hope-
 ' ful

' ful y
 ' tiouf
 ' parad
 ' preju
 ' partia

I a

T

Quidquid
 quod v
 eternu

I Am
 I givi
 cerns,
 rise, w
 out an
 of con
 ligious
 has for
 ing, oc
 feet can
 ry me
 ment,
 the use
 to find
 whatse
 eviden
 it acc
 nefs o

ful youth of our nation, that licentiousness is not freedom; or, if such a paradox will not be understood, that a prejudice towards Atheism is not impartiality.

I am, Sir, your most humble Servant,

T

PHILONOUS.

Quidquid est illud, quod sentit, quod sapit, quod vult, quod viger, caeleste & divinum est, ob eamque rem æternum sit necesse est. Tull.

I Am diverted from the account I was giving the town of my particular concerns, by casting my eye upon a treatise, which I could not overlook without an inexcusable negligence, and want of concern for all the civil, as well as religious interests of mankind. This piece has for its title, *A discourse of free-thinking, occasioned by the rise and growth of a sect called free-thinkers.* The Author very methodically enters upon his argument, and says, *By free-thinking I mean the use of the understanding in endeavouring to find out the meaning of any proposition whatsoever, in considering the nature of the evidence for, or against, and in judging of it according to the seeming force or weakness of the evidence.* As soon as he has

M 4

de-

delivered this definition, from which one would expect he did not design to shew a particular inclination for or against any thing before he had considered it, he gives up all title to the character of a *Free-thinker*, with the most apparent prejudice against a body of men, whom of all other a good man would be most careful not to violate, I mean men in holy orders. Persons who have devoted themselves to the service of God, are venerable to all who fear him; and it is a certain characteristick of a dissolute and ungovern'd mind, to rail or speak disrespectfully of them in general. It is certain, that in so great a crowd of men some will intrude, who are of tempers very unbecoming their function; but because ambition and avarice are sometimes lodged in that bosom, which ought to be the dwelling of sanctity and devotion, must this unreasonable Author villify the whole order? He has not taken the least care to disguise his being an enemy to the persons against whom he writes, nor any where granted that the institution of religious men to serve at the altar, and instruct such who are not as wise as himself, is at all necessary or

or defini
least a
dit, an
ever cl
other,
recorde
religion
to its d
If this
reads t
if relig
society
this ou
the gr
Free-th
house,
ing he
excusa
what
thinker
less, d
and ta
manki
princi
own r
ces in
endeav
maxim
possib

or desirable; but proceeds without the least apology, to undermine their credit, and frustrate their labours: Whatever clergy-men in disputes against each other, have unguardedly uttered, is here recorded in such a manner as to affect religion itself, by wresting concessions to its disadvantage from its own teachers. If this be true, as sure any man that reads the discourse must allow it is; and if religion is the strongest tie of human society; in what manner are we to treat this our common enemy, who promotes the growth of such a sect as he calls *Free-thinkers*: He that should burn a house, and justify the action by asserting he is a free agent, would be more excusable than this Author in uttering what he has from the right of a *Free-thinker*: But they are a set of dry, joyless, dull fellows, who want capacities and talents to make a figure amongst mankind upon benevolent and generous principles, that think to surmount their own natural meanness, by laying offences in the way of such as make it their endeavour to excel upon the received maxims and honest arts of life. If it were possible to laugh at so melancholy an af-

fair as what hazards salvation, it would be no unpleasant enquiry to ask what satisfaction they reap, what extraordinary gratification of sense, or what delicious libertinism this sect of *Free-thinkers* enjoy, after getting loose of the laws which confine the passions of other men? Would it not be a matter of mirth to find, after all, that the heads of this growing sect are sober wretches, who prate whole evenings over coffee, and have not themselves fire enough to be any further debauchees, than merely in principle? These sages of iniquity are, it seems, themselves only speculatively wicked, and are contented that all the abandoned young men of the age are kept safe from reflection by dabbling in their rhapsodies, without tasting the pleasures for which their doctrines leave them unaccountable. Thus do heavy mortals, only to gratify a dry pride of heart, give up the interests of another world, without enlarging their gratifications in this; but it is certain that there are a sort of men that can puzzle truth, but cannot enjoy the satisfaction of it. This same *Free-thinker* is a creature unacquainted with the emotions which possess great minds when they are

turned

turned
that he
sation as
ever on
they ce
and a f
well as
ly and
ties of
man m
for wh
poor m
than ar
wants
is; and
heroicl
er. W
row i
and at
turally
not un
Their
others
incapa
fellow
not se
velled
ciples
chief

turned for religion, and it is apparent that he is untouched with any such sensation as the rapture of devotion. Whatever one of these scorers may think, they certainly want parts to be devout; and a sense of piety towards heaven, as well as the sense of any thing else, is lively and warm in proportion to the faculties of the head and heart. This gentleman may be assured he has not a taste for what he pretends to decry, and the poor man is certainly more a blockhead than an Atheist. I must repeat, that he wants capacity to relish what true piety is; and he is as capable of writing an heroick Poem, as making a fervent Prayer. When men are thus low and narrow in their apprehensions of things, and at the same time vain, they are naturally led to think every thing they do not understand, not to be understood. Their contradiction to what is urged by others, is a necessary consequence of their incapacity to receive it. The atheistical fellows who appeared the last age did not serve the devil for nought; but revelled in excesses suitable to their principles, while in these unhappy days mischief is done for mischief's sake. These

Free-

Free-thinkers, who lead the lives of re-
 cluse students, for no other purpose but
 to disturb the sentiments of other men,
 put me in mind of the monstrous re-
 creation of those late wild youths, who,
 without provocation, had a wantonness
 in stabbing and defacing those they met
 with. When such writers as this, who
 has no spirit but that of malice, pretend
 to inform the age, *Mobocks* and Cut-
 throats may well set up for wits and men
 of pleasure.

It will be perhaps expected, that I
 should produce some instances of the ill
 intention of this *Free-thinker*, to support
 the treatment I here give him. In his
 52d page he says,

‘ 2dly, The Priests throughout the world
 ‘ differ about Scriptures, and the autho-
 ‘ rity of Scriptures. The *Bramins* have
 ‘ a book of *Scripture* called the *Shaster*.
 ‘ The *Persees* have their *Zundavastaw*.
 ‘ The *Bonzes* of *China* have books writ-
 ‘ ten by the *Disciples* of *Fo-he*, whom
 ‘ they call the *God and Saviour of the*
 ‘ *world, who was born to teach the way of*
 ‘ *salvation, and to give satisfaction for all*
 ‘ *mens sins*. The *Talapoins* of *Siam* have
 ‘ a book of *Scripture* written by *Sommono-*
 ‘ *codom,*

‘ *codom,*
 ‘ of a *V*
 ‘ the un
 ‘ *Alcora*

I bel
 the Aut
 down t
 ligions.
 dent he
 that be
Virgin
 from S
threw.

as to
 Cicero
 bable of
 phy do
 then,
 tions,
 there c

As
 the sh
 paper
 have p
 blage
 Autho
 try? A
 possib
 but a

‘ *codom*, who, the *Siamese* say, was born
‘ of a *Virgin*, and was the *God* expected by
‘ the universe. The *Dervizes* have their
‘ *Alcoran*.

I believe there is no one will dispute the Author’s great impartiality in setting down the accounts of these different religions. And I think it is pretty evident he delivers the matter with an air, that betrays, the history of *one born of a Virgin* has as much authority with him from *St. Sommonocodom* as from *St. Matthew*. Thus he treats revelation. Then as to philosophy, he tells you, *p. 136*. *Cicero produces this as an instance of a probable opinion, that they who study Philosophy do not believe there are any Gods; and then, from consideration of various notions, he affirms Tully concludes, That there can be nothing after death.*

As to what he misrepresents of *Tully*, the short sentence on the head of this paper is enough to oppose; but who can have patience to reflect upon the assemblage of impostures among which our Author places the religion of his country? As for my part, I cannot see any possible interpretation to give this work, but a design to subvert and ridicule the
au-

authority of Scripture. The peace and tranquility of the nation, and regards even above those, are so much concerned in this matter, that it is difficult to express sufficient sorrow for the offender, or indignation against him. But if ever man deserved to be denied the common benefits of air and water, it is the Author of a *Discourse of Free-thinking*.

mentisque capacius atra.

Ovid.

AS I was, the other day, taking a solitary walk in St. Paul's, I indulged my thoughts in the pursuit of a certain analogy between the Fabrick and the *Christian Church* in the largest sense. The divine order and oeconomy of the one seemed to be emblematically set forth by the just, plain, and majestick architecture of the other. And as the one consists of a great variety of parts united in the same regular design, according to the truest art, and most exact proportion; so the other contains a decent subordination of members, various sacred institutions, sublime doctrines, and solid precepts of morality digested into the same design, and

and wit
ing to
altation

In th
beheld
it strai
this sam
required
of the S
the vari
der to
sign. I
was con
the stor
beauty
of its p
thing co
in the s
in the v
ny defor
The t
ployed
of Reli
text, or
step of
to his r
prehend
stianity,
seth hun

and with an admirable concurrence tending to one view, the happiness and exaltation of human nature.

In the midst of my contemplation I beheld a Fly upon one of the Pillars; and it straightway came into my head, that this same Fly was a *Free-thinker*. For it required some comprehension in the eye of the Spectator, to take in at one view the various parts of the building, in order to observe their symmetry and design. But to the Fly, whose prospect was confined to a little part of one of the stones of a single pillar, the joint beauty of the whole, or the distinct use of its parts, were inconspicuous, and nothing could appear but small inequalities in the surface of the hewn stone, which in the view of that insect seemed so many deformed rocks and precipices.

The thoughts of a *Free-thinker* are employed on certain minute particularities of Religion, the difficulty of a single text, or the unaccountableness of some step of Providence or point of doctrine to his narrow faculties, without comprehending the scope and design of Christianity, the perfection to which it raiseth human nature, the light it hath shed abroad

abroad in the world, and the close connexion it hath as well with the good of publick societies, as with that of particular persons.

This raised in me some reflections on that frame or disposition which is called *largeness of mind*, its necessity towards forming a true judgment of things, and where the Soul is not incurably stunted by nature, what are the likeliest methods to give it enlargement.

It is evident that Philosophy doth open and enlarge the mind, by the general views to which men are habituated in that study, and by the contemplation of more numerous and distant objects, than fall within the sphere of mankind in the ordinary pursuits of life. Hence it comes to pass, that Philosophers judge of most things very differently from the vulgar. Some instances of this may be seen in the *Theætetus* of *Plato*, where *Socrates* makes the following remarks, among others of the like nature.

‘ When a Philosopher hears ten thousand acres mentioned as a great estate,
 ‘ he looks upon it as an inconsiderable spot, having been used to contemplate the whole globe of earth.

‘ Or

‘ Or w
 ‘ the n
 ‘ recko
 ‘ the P
 ‘ noran
 ‘ reach
 ‘ ture,
 ‘ have
 ‘ whon
 ‘ King
 ‘ ans.

counte
 thens,
 nearest

As a
 phy, o
 ful in
 arly ad
 row sp
 reasons
 dred t
 earth;
 prodig
 nuing i
 not arr
 them,
 fifty t
 derfull
 There

‘ Or when he beholds a man elated with
 ‘ the nobility of his race, because he can
 ‘ reckon a series of seven rich ancestors,
 ‘ the Philosopher thinks him a stupid ig-
 ‘ norant fellow, whose mind cannot
 ‘ reach to a general view of human na-
 ‘ ture, which would shew him that we
 ‘ have all innumerable ancestors, among
 ‘ whom are crowds of rich and poor,
 ‘ Kings and Slaves, *Greeks* and *Barbari-*
 ‘ *ans*. Thus far *Socrates*, who was ac-
 counted wiser than the rest of the Hea-
 thens, for notions which approach the
 nearest to Christianity.

As all parts and branches of Philoso-
 phy, or speculative knowledge, are use-
 ful in that respect, Astronomy is pecu-
 liarly adapted to remedy a little and nar-
 row spirit. In that science there are good
 reasons assigned to prove the sun an hun-
 dred thousand times bigger than our
 earth; and the distance of the stars so
 prodigious, that a Cannon-bullet conti-
 nuing in its ordinary rapid motion, would
 not arrive from hence at the nearest of
 them, in the space of an hundred and
 fifty thousand years. These ideas won-
 derfully dilate and expand the mind.
 There is something in the immensity of
 this

this distance, that shocks and overwhelms the imagination, it is too big for the grasp of a human intellect: Estates, Provinces, and Kingdoms vanish at its presence. It were to be wished a certain Prince, who hath encouraged the study of it in his subjects, had been himself a proficient in Astronomy. This might have shewed him how mean an ambition that was, which terminated in a small part of what is it self but a point, in respect of that part of the universe which lies within our view.

But the *Christian Religion* ennobleth and enlargeth the mind beyond any other profession or science whatsoever. Upon that scheme, while the earth, and the transient enjoyments of this life, shrink in the narrowest dimensions, and are accounted as *the dust of a balance, the drop of a bucket, yea less than nothing*, the intellectual world opens wider to our view: The perfections of the Deity, the nature and excellence of virtue, the dignity of the human soul, are displayed in the largest characters. The mind of man seems to adapt it self to the different nature of its objects; it is contracted and debased by being conversant in little and

low

low the
enlarge
plation

The
tive; a
spect of
of dig
perfect
and alt
the ma
Christi
ness of
views
extend
light of

How
tentate
takes
Spirits
How
and th
men,
noble
himse
per e
An
from
prehe
be th

low things, and feels a proportionable enlargement arising from the contemplation of these great and sublime ideas.

The greatness of things is comparative; and this does not only hold, in respect of extension, but likewise in respect of dignity, duration, and all kinds of perfection. Astronomy opens the mind, and alters our judgment, with regard to the magnitude of extended Beings; but Christianity produceth an universal greatness of Soul. Philosophy encreaseth our views in every respect, but Christianity extends them to a degree beyond the light of nature.

How mean must the most exalted Potentate upon earth appear to that eye which takes in innumerable orders of blessed Spirits, differing in glory and perfection? How little must the amusements of sense, and the ordinary occupations of mortal men, seem to one who is engaged in so noble a pursuit, as the assimilation of himself to the Deity, which is the proper employment of every Christian!

And the improvement which grows from habituating the mind to the comprehensive views of Religion must not be thought wholly to regard the understanding.

standing. Nothing is of greater force to subdue the inordinate motions of the heart, and to regulate the will. Whether a man be actuated by his passions or his reason, these are first wrought upon by some object, which stirs the soul in proportion to its apparent dimensions. Hence irreligious men, whose short prospects are filled with earth, and sense, and mortal life, are invited, by these mean ideas, to actions proportionably little and low. But a mind, whose views are enlightened and extended by Religion, is animated to nobler pursuits by more sublime and remote objects.

There is not any instance of weakness in the *Free-thinkers* that raises my indignation more, than their pretending to ridicule Christians, as men of narrow understandings, and to pass themselves upon the world for persons of superior sense, and more enlarged views. But I leave it to any impartial man to judge which hath the nobler sentiments, which the greater views; he whose notions are stinted to a few miserable inlets of sense; or he whose sentiments are raised above the common taste by the anticipation of those delights which will satiate the soul, when the whole

whole c
out into
for noth
ration,
with the
who de
or he w
Almigh

S I

' S In
' S m
' those
' daily
' earne
' lowin
' vance
' the E
' will
' feren
' No
' but
' vioun
' all h
' corre
' Upon
' whic

whole capacity of her nature is branched out into new faculties? He who looks for nothing beyond this short span of duration, or he whose aims are co-extended with the endless length of Eternity? He who derives his Spirit from the elements, or he who thinks it was inspired by the Almighty?

S I R,

‘ Since you have not refused to insert
 ‘ matters of a Theological nature in
 ‘ those excellent papers, with which you
 ‘ daily both instruct and divert us, I
 ‘ earnestly desire you to print the fol-
 ‘ lowing paper. The notions therein ad-
 ‘ vanced are, for ought I know, new to
 ‘ the *English* Reader, and if they are true,
 ‘ will afford room for many useful in-
 ‘ ferences.

‘ No man that reads the Evangelists,
 ‘ but must observe that our blessed Sa-
 ‘ viour does upon every occasion bend
 ‘ all his force and zeal to rebuke and
 ‘ correct the hypocrisie of the *Pharisees*.
 ‘ Upon that subject he shews a warmth
 ‘ which one meets with in no other part
 ‘ of

of his sermons. They were so enraged
 at this publick detection of their se-
 cret villanies, by one who saw through
 all their disguises, that they joined in
 the prosecution of him, which was so
 vigorous, that *Pilate* at last consented
 to his death. The frequency and ve-
 hementness of these reprehensions of our
 Lord, have made the word *Pharisee* to
 be looked upon as odious among Chri-
 stians, and to mean only one who lays
 the utmost stress upon the Outward,
 Ceremonial, and Ritual part of his Re-
 ligion, without having such an inward
 sense of it, as would lead him to a ge-
 neral and sincere observance of those
 duties which can only arise from the
 heart, and which cannot be supposed
 to spring from a desire of applause or
 profit.

This is plain from the history of the
 life and actions of our Lord, in the four
 Evangelists. One of them, *St. Luke*,
 continued his history down in a se-
 cond part, which we commonly call
 the *Acts of the Apostles*. Now it is ob-
 servable, that in this second part, in which
 he gives a particular account of what
 the Apostles did and suffered at *Jeru-*
salem

salem
 comm
 did af
 postle
 find n
 anity
 signal
 its fir
 Churc
 true,
 Christ
 duces
 Free-t
 believ
 gel, n
 they v
 They
 and c
 Churc
 forsoo
 Sect,
 the k
 words
 peared
 manne
 Old T
 justly
 anity

' *salem* upon their first entering upon their
 ' commission, and also of what *St. Paul*
 ' did after he was consecrated to the A-
 ' postleship 'till his journey to *Rome*, we
 ' find not only no opposition to Christi-
 ' anity from the *Pharisees*, but several
 ' signal occasions in which they assisted
 ' its first Teachers, when the Christian
 ' Church was in its infant State. The
 ' true, zealous and hearty persecutors of
 ' Christianity at that time were the *Sad-*
 ' *duces*, whom we may truly call the
 ' *Free-thinkers* among the *Jews*. They
 ' believed neither Resurrection, nor An-
 ' gel, nor Spirit, *i. e.* in plain *English*,
 ' they were *Deists* at least, if not *Atheists*.
 ' They could outwardly comply with,
 ' and conform to the establishment in
 ' Church and State, and they pretended
 ' forsooth to belong only to a particular
 ' Sect, and because there was nothing in
 ' the law of *Moses* which in so many
 ' words asserted a Resurrection, they ap-
 ' peared to adhere to that in a particular
 ' manner beyond any other part of the
 ' Old Testament. These men therefore
 ' justly dreaded the spreading of Christi-
 ' anity after the ascension of our Lord,
 ' be-

‘ because it was wholly founded upon his
 ‘ Resurrection.

‘ Accordingly therefore when *Peter*
 ‘ and *John* had cured the lame man at the
 ‘ beautiful gate of the Temple, and had
 ‘ thereby raised a wonderful expectation
 ‘ of themselves among the people, the
 ‘ Priests and *Sadducees*, *Acts* 4. clapt them
 ‘ up, and sent them away for the first
 ‘ time with a severe reprimand. Quickly
 ‘ after, when the deaths of *Ananias*
 ‘ and *Saphira*, and the many miracles
 ‘ wrought after those severe instances of
 ‘ the apostolical power had alarmed the
 ‘ Priests, who looked upon the Temple
 ‘ worship, and consequently their Bread,
 ‘ to be struck at, these Priests, and all
 ‘ they that were with them, who were
 ‘ of the sect of the *Sadducees*, imprisoned
 ‘ the Apostles, intending to examine
 ‘ them in the great Council the next
 ‘ day. Where, when the Council met,
 ‘ and the Priests and *Sadducees* proposed
 ‘ to proceed with great Rigor against
 ‘ them, we find that *Gamaliel* a very emi-
 ‘ nent *Pharisee*, *St. Paul*’s master, a man
 ‘ of great authority among the people,
 ‘ many of whose determinations we have
 ‘ still

‘ still preserved in the body of the *Jewish*
‘ traditions, commonly called the *Tal-*
‘ *mud*, opposed their heat, and told them,
‘ for ought they knew the Apostles might
‘ be acted by the Spirit of God, and that
‘ in such a case it would be in vain to
‘ oppose them, since if they did so, they
‘ would only fight against God, whom
‘ they could not overcome. *Gamaliel*
‘ was so considerable a man amongst his
‘ own Sect, that we may reasonably be-
‘ lieve he spoke the sense of his party
‘ as well as his own. St. *Stephen*’s mar-
‘ tyrdom came on presently after, in
‘ which we do not find the *Pharisees*,
‘ as such, had any hand; it is probable
‘ that he was prosecuted by those who
‘ had before imprisoned *Peter* and *John*.
‘ One Novice indeed of that Sect was
‘ so zealous that he kept the cloaths of
‘ those that stoned him. This Novice,
‘ whose zeal went beyond all bounds,
‘ was the great St. *Paul*, who was pe-
‘ culiarly honoured with a Call from
‘ Heaven by which he was converted,
‘ and he was afterwards, by God himself,
‘ appointed to be the Apostle of the
‘ *Gentiles*. Besides him, and him too re-
N ‘ claimed

claimed in so glorious a manner, we
 find no one *Pharisee* either named or
 hinted at by St. *Luke*, as an opposer of
 Christianity in those earliest days. What
 others might do we know not. But
 we find the *Sadducees* pursuing St. *Paul*
 even to death at his coming to *Jerusa-*
lem, in the 21st of the *Acts*. He then,
 upon all occasions, owned himself to
 be a *Pharisee*. In the 22d Chapter he
 told the people, that he had been bred
 up at the feet of *Gamaliel* after the
 strictest manner, in the Law of his Fa-
 thers. In the 23d Chapter he told the
 Council that he was a *Pharisee*, the son
 of a *Pharisee*, and that he was accused
 for asserting the Hope and Resurrecti-
 on of the dead, which was their dar-
 ling doctrine. Hereupon the *Pharisees*
 stood by him, and though they did not
 own our Saviour to be the *Messiah*,
 yet they would not deny but some An-
 gel or Spirit might have spoken to
 him, and then if they opposed him they
 should fight against God. This was the
 very argument *Gamaliel* had used be-
 fore. The Resurrection of our Lord,
 which they saw so strenuously asserted
 by

by th
 also
 seems
 of th
 even
 stood
 W
 whic
 porta
 we n
 apoft
 We
 conv
 emin
 risee.
 verfi
 been
 the p
 Cour
 Phil
 may
 instit
 whic
 with
 cove
 over
 for-t
 ding

by the Apostles, whose miracles they also saw and owned, (*Acts* 4. 16.) seems to have struck them, and many of them were converted (*Acts* 15. 5.) even without a miracle, and the rest stood still and made no opposition.

We see here what the part was which the *Pharisees* acted in this important conjuncture. Of the *Sadducees*, we meet not with one in the whole apostolic history that was converted. We hear of no miracles wrought to convince any of them, tho' there was an eminent one wrought to reclaim a *Pharisee*. *St. Paul*, we see, after his conversion always gloried in his having been bred a *Pharisee*. He did so to the people of *Jerusalem*, to the great Council, to King *Agrippa*, and to the *Philippians*. So that from hence we may justly infer, that it was not their institution, which was in itself laudable, which our blessed Saviour found fault with, but it was their hypocrisie, their covetousness, their oppression, their overvaluing themselves upon their zeal for the ceremonial Law, and their adding to that yoke by their traditions,

‘ all which were not properly essentials
‘ of their institution, that our Lord
‘ blamed.

‘ But I must not run on. What I
‘ would observe, Sir, is, that Atheism is
‘ more dreadful, and would be more
‘ grievous to human society, if it were
‘ invested with sufficient power, than
‘ Religion under any shape, where its
‘ professors do at the bottom believe
‘ what they profess. I despair not of a
‘ Papist’s conversion, tho’ I would not
‘ willingly lie at a zealot Papist’s mercy,
‘ (and no Protestant would, if he knew
‘ what Popery is) tho’ he truly believes
‘ in our Saviour. But the *Free-thinker*,
‘ who scarcely believes there is a God,
‘ and certainly disbelieves Revelation,
‘ is a very terrible Animal. He will
‘ talk of *natural rights*, and the just
‘ freedoms of mankind, no longer than
‘ ’till he himself gets into power; and
‘ by the instance before us, we have small
‘ grounds to hope for his salvation, or
‘ that God will ever vouchsafe him suf-
‘ ficient grace to reclaim him from er-
‘ rors, which have been so immediately
‘ levelled against himself.

‘ If

FREE-THINKERS. 205

‘ If these notions be true, as I verily
‘ believe they are, I thought they might
‘ be worth publishing at this time, for
‘ which reason they are sent in this man-
‘ ner to you by,

SIR,

Your most humble Servant,

M. N.



N 3

SECT.



S E C T. X.

IMMORTALITY of the Soul, and a
FUTURE STATE.

*Nescio quomodo inhaeret in mentibus quasi seculorum
quoddam augurium futurorum; idque in maximis
ingeniis altissimisque animis existit maxime & appa-
ret facillime.*

Cic. Tusc. Quest.

To the SPECTATOR.

S I R,

I Am fully persuaded that one of the
best springs of generous and wor-
thy actions, is the having generous
and worthy thoughts of our selves.
Whoever has a mean opinion of the
dignity of his nature, will act in no
higher a rank than he has allotted him-
self in his own estimation. If he con-
siders his Being as circumscribed by the
uncertain term of a few years, his de-
signs will be contracted into the same
narrow

‘ narrow span he imagines is to bound
‘ his Existence. How can he exalt his
‘ thoughts to any thing great and no-
‘ ble, who only believes that, after a
‘ short turn on the stage of this world,
‘ he is to sink into oblivion, and to lose
‘ his Consciousness for ever?

‘ For this reason I am of opinion, that
‘ so useful and elevated a contemplation
‘ as that of the *Soul's Immortality* cannot
‘ be resumed too often. There is not a
‘ more improving exercise to the human
‘ mind, than to be frequently reviewing
‘ its own great privileges and endow-
‘ ments; nor a more effectual means to
‘ awaken in us an ambition raised above
‘ low objects and little pursuits, than to
‘ value our selves as heirs of eternity.

‘ It is a very great satisfaction to con-
‘ sider the best and wisest of mankind
‘ in all nations and ages, asserting, as
‘ with one voice, this their birth-right,
‘ and to find it ratify'd by an express
‘ revelation. At the same time, if we
‘ turn our thoughts inward upon our-
‘ selves, we may meet with a kind of
‘ secret sense concurring with the proofs
‘ of our own immortality.

268 IMMORTALITY *of the Soul,*

‘ You have, in my opinion, raised a
 ‘ good presumptive argument from the
 ‘ encreasing appetite the mind has to
 ‘ knowledge, and to the extending its
 ‘ own faculties, which cannot be accom-
 ‘ plished, as the more restrained perfe-
 ‘ ction of lower creatures may, in the
 ‘ limits of a short life. I think another
 ‘ probable conjecture may be raised from
 ‘ our appetite to duration it self, and
 ‘ from a reflection on our progress thro’
 ‘ the several stages of it: *We are com-*
 ‘ *plaining, as you observe in a former*
 ‘ *speculation, of the shortness of life, and*
 ‘ *yet are perpetually hurrying over the parts*
 ‘ *of it, to arrive at certain little settlements*
 ‘ *or imaginary points of rest, which are dis-*
 ‘ *persed up and down in it.*

‘ Now let us consider what happens
 ‘ to us when we arrive at these *imaginary*
 ‘ *points of rest*: Do we stop our motion,
 ‘ and sit down satisfied in the settlement
 ‘ we have gain’d? or are we not remo-
 ‘ ving the boundary, and marking out
 ‘ new points of rest, to which we press
 ‘ forward with the like eagerness, and
 ‘ which cease to be such as fast as we at-
 ‘ tain them? Our case is like that of a
 ‘ traveller upon the *Alps*, who should
 ‘ fancy

‘ fancy that the top of the next hill must
‘ end his journey, because it terminates his
‘ prospect; but he no sooner arrives at
‘ it, than he sees new ground and other
‘ hills beyond it, and continues to travel
‘ on as before.

‘ This is so plainly every man’s con-
‘ dition in life, that there is no one who
‘ has observed any thing, but may observe,
‘ that as fast as his time wears away, his
‘ appetite to something future remains.
‘ The use therefore I would make of it,
‘ is this; That since Nature (as some
‘ love to express it) does nothing in vain,
‘ or, to speak properly, since the Author
‘ of our Being has planted no wander-
‘ ing passion in it, no desire which has
‘ not its object, Futurity is the proper
‘ object of the passion so constantly ex-
‘ ercised about it; and this restlessness
‘ in the present, this assigning our selves
‘ over to farther stages of duration, this
‘ successive grasping at somewhat still to
‘ come, appears to me (whatever it may
‘ to others) as a kind of instinct or natu-
‘ ral symptom which the mind of man
‘ has of its own immortality.

‘ I take it at the same time for grant-
‘ ed, that the Immortality of the soul is

270 IMMORTALITY of the Soul,

* sufficiently established by other argu-
 * ments: and if so, this appetite, which
 * otherwise would be very unaccountable
 * and absurd, seems very reasonable, and
 * adds strength to the conclusion. But
 * I am amazed when I consider there are
 * creatures capable of thought, who, in
 * spite of every argument, can form
 * to themselves a sullen satisfaction in
 * thinking otherwise. There is some-
 * thing so pitifully mean in the inverted
 * ambition of that man who can hope
 * for annihilation, and please himself to
 * think that his whole fabrick shall one
 * day crumble into dust, and mix with the
 * mass of inanimate Beings, that it equal-
 * ly deserves our admiration and pity.
 * The mystery of such mens unbelief is
 * not hard to be penetrated; and indeed
 * amounts to nothing more than a for-
 * did hope that they shall not be immor-
 * tal, because they dare not be so.

* This brings me back to my first ob-
 * servation, and gives me occasion to say
 * further, That as worthy actions spring
 * from worthy thoughts, so worthy
 * thoughts are likewise the consequence
 * of worthy actions: But the wretch who
 * has degraded himself below the cha-
 * racter

* racter
 * to r
 * sub
 * happ
 * T
 * us a
 * cond
 * minu
 * Henr
 * fort,
 * ther
 * prese
 * short
 * imag
 * as he
 * by hi

Lord C
 Hold n
 -He die

* T
 * with
 * of t
 * coul
 * expre
 * I f
 * ther,
 * tion
 * the

‘racter of immortality, is very willing
‘to resign his pretensions to it, and to
‘substitute in its room a dark negative
‘happinefs in his extinction of his Being.

‘The admirable *Shakespear* has given
‘us a strong image of the unsupported
‘condition of such a person in his last
‘minutes, in the second part of *King*
‘*Henry* the Sixth, where Cardinal *Beau-*
‘*fort*, who had been concerned in the mur-
‘ther of the good Duke *Humphrey*, is re-
‘presented on his death-bed. After some
‘short confused speeches which shew an
‘imagination disturbed with guilt, just
‘as he is expiring, *King Henry* standing
‘by him full of compassion, says,

*Lord Cardinal! if thou think'st on heav'n's bliss,
Hold up thy hand, make signal of that hope!
He dies, and makes no sign!*

‘The despair which is here shewn,
‘without a word or action on the part
‘of the dying person, is beyond what
‘could be painted by the most forcible
‘expressions whatever.

‘I shall not pursue this thought fur-
‘ther, but only add, That as annihila-
‘tion is not to be had with a wish, so it is
‘the most abject thing in the world to
‘with

272 IMMORTALITY of the Soul,

‘ wish it. What are honour, fame, wealth
‘ or power, when compared with the ge-
‘ nerous expectation of a Being without
‘ end, and a happiness adequate to that
‘ Being?

I am, SIR,

Your most obedient,

Z

humble Servant, T. D.

‘Εν ἐλπίσιν χρεὶ τὸς σοφὸς ἔχειν βίον. Euripid.

THE *time present* seldom affords suffi-
cient employment to the mind of
man. Objects of pain or pleasure, love
or admiration, do not lie thick enough
together in life to keep the Soul in con-
stant action, and supply an immediate ex-
ercise to its faculties. In order, there-
fore, to remedy this defect, that the mind
may not want business, but always have
materials for thinking, she is endowed
with certain powers, that can recal what
is passed, and anticipate what is to come.

That wonderful faculty, which we call
the Memory, is perpetually looking back,
when we have nothing present to enter-
tain us. It is like those repositories in
several animals, that are filled with stores
of

of their former food, on which they may ruminate when their present pasture fails.

As the memory relieves the mind in her vacant moments, and prevents any chasms of thought by ideas of what is *past*, we have other faculties that agitate and employ her upon what *is to come*. These are the passions of hope and fear.

By these two passions we reach forward into futurity, and bring up to our present thoughts objects that lie hid in the remotest depths of time. We suffer misery, and enjoy happiness, before they are in Being; we can set the sun and stars forward, or lose sight of them by wandring into those retired parts of eternity, when the heavens and earth shall be no more.

By the way, who can imagine that the Existence of a creature is to be circumscribed by time, whose Thoughts are not? But I shall, in this paper, confine myself to that particular passion which goes by the name of Hope.

Our actual enjoyments are so few and transient, that man would be a very miserable Being, were he not endowed with this passion, which gives him a taste of those good things that may possibly come
into

274 IMMORTALITY of the Soul,

into his possession. *We should hope for every thing that is good,* says the old Poet *Linus, because there is nothing which may not be hoped for, and nothing but what the Gods are able to give us.* Hope quickens all the still parts of life, and keeps the mind awake in her most remiss and indolent hours. It gives habitual serenity and good humour. It is a kind of vital heat in the soul, that cheers and gladdens her, when she does not attend to it. It makes pain easy, and labour pleasant.

Beside these several advantages which rise from *Hope*, there is another which is none of the least, and that is, its great efficacy in preserving us from setting too high a value on present enjoyments. The saying of *Cæsar* is very well known. When he had given away all his estate in gratuities among his friends, one of them asked what he had left for himself, to which that great man replied, *Hope*. His natural magnanimity hindered him from prizing what he was certainly possessed of, and turned all his thoughts upon something more valuable that he had in view. I question not but every reader will draw a moral from this story, and apply it to himself without my direction.

The

The
many
among
of the
rable
life, w
most
that o
gan T
sented
up th
out a
ciden
time,
Hope,
with
flying
the li
on he
I f
what
no k
is ful
is w
of it
ture
who
be v
how

The old story of *Pandora's* box (which many of the learned believe was formed among the Heathens upon the tradition of the fall of man) shews us how deplorable a state they thought the present life, without Hope: To set forth the utmost condition of misery they tell us, that our forefather, according to the Pagan Theology, had a great vessel presented him by *Pandora*: Upon his lifting up the lid of it, says the fable, there flew out all the calamities and distempers incident to men, from which, till that time, they had been altogether exempt. *Hope*, who had been enclosed in the cup with so much bad company, instead of flying off with the rest, stuck so close to the lid of it, that it was shut down upon her.

I shall make but two reflections upon what I have hitherto said. First, that no kind of life is so happy as that which is full of hope, especially when the hope is well grounded, and when the object of it is of an exalted kind, and in its nature proper to make the person happy who enjoys it. This proposition must be very evident to those who consider how few are the present enjoyments of the

276 IMMORTALITY of the Soul,

the most happy man, and how insufficient to give him an entire satisfaction and acquiescence in them.

My next observation is this, That a religious life is that which most abounds in a well-grounded Hope, and such an one as is fixed on objects that are capable of making us entirely happy. This hope in a religious man, is much more sure and certain than the hope of any temporal blessing, as it is strengthened not only by reason, but by faith. It has at the same time its eye perpetually fixed on that state, which implies in the very notion of it the most full and the most compleat happiness.

I have before shewn how the influence of hope in general sweetens life, and makes our present condition supportable, if not pleasing; but a religious hope has still greater advantages. It does not only bear up the mind under her sufferings, but makes her rejoice in them, as they may be the instruments of procuring her the great and ultimate end of all her hope.

Religious hope has likewise this advantage above any other kind of hope, that it is able to revive the dying man, and

and
and to f
comfort
with ra
in his
forward
ject wh
and lea
of bein
and joy
I shall
phatica
the Psa
those c
rounde
its pres
ture an
Lord a
right h
my bec
my fle
wilt no
thou f
Thou r
presenc
there a

and to fill his mind not only with secret comfort and refreshment, but sometimes with rapture and transport. He triumphs in his agonies, whilst the soul springs forward with delight to the great object which she has always had in view, and leaves the body with an expectation of being re-united to her in a glorious and joyful resurrection.

I shall conclude this Essay with those emphatical expressions of a lively hope, which the Psalmist made use of in the midst of those dangers and adversities which surrounded him; for the following passage had its present and personal, as well as its future and prophetick sense. *I have set the Lord always before me: Because he is at right hand I shall not be moved. Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoiceth: my flesh also shall rest in hope. For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine holy one to see corruption. Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence is fulness of joy, at thy right hand there are pleasures for evermore.* C.

Τὸ μὲν δὲ γένος ἐμὲν —

To the SPECTATOR.

S I R,

IT has been usual to remind persons of rank, on great occasions in life, of their race and quality, and to what expectations they were born; that by considering what is worthy of them, they may be withdrawn from mean pursuits, and encouraged to laudable undertakings. This is turning Nobility into a principle of virtue, and making it productive of merit, as it is understood to have been originally a reward of it.

It is for the like reason, I imagine, that you have in some of your speculations asserted to your readers the *Dignity of Human Nature*. But you cannot be insensible that this is a controverted doctrine; there are Authors who consider human nature in a very different view, and books of maxims have been written to shew the *Falsity of all Human Virtues*. The reflections which

are

are made on this subject usually take
 some tincture from the tempers and
 characters of those that make them.
 Politicians can resolve the most shining
 actions among men into artifice and
 design; others, who are soured by dis-
 content, repulses, or ill usage, are apt
 to mistake their spleen for philosophy;
 men of profligate lives, and such as find
 themselves incapable of rising to any
 distinction among their fellow-crea-
 tures, are for pulling down all appea-
 rances of merit, which seem to upbraid
 them: and Satirists describe nothing
 but deformity. From all these hands
 we have such draughts of mankind as
 are represented in those burlesque pi-
 ctures, which the *Italians* call *Carac-
 tura's*; where the art consists in pre-
 serving, amidst distorted proportions
 and aggravated features, some distin-
 guishing likeness of the person, but in
 such a manner as to transform the most
 agreeable beauty into the most odious
 monster.

It is very disingenuous to level the
 best of mankind with the worst, and
 for the faults of particulars to degrade
 the whole species. Such methods tend
 not

280 IMMORTALITY of the Soul,

‘ not only to remove a man’s good opinion of others, but to destroy that reverence for himself, which is a great guard of innocence, and a spring of virtue.

‘ It is true indeed that there are surprising mixtures of beauty and deformity, of wisdom and folly, virtue and vice in the human make; such a disparity is found among numbers of the same kind, and every individual, in some instances, or at some times, is so unequal to himself, that *man* seems to be the most wavering and inconsistent Being in the whole Creation. So that the question in morality, concerning the dignity of our nature, may at first sight appear like some difficult questions in natural Philosophy, in which the arguments on both sides seem to be of equal strength. But as I began with considering this point, as it relates to action, I shall here borrow an admirable reflection from Monsieur *Pascal*, which I think sets it in its proper light.

‘ *It is of dangerous consequence, says he, to represent to man how near he is to the level of beasts, without shewing him at the*

and

‘ same time
‘ dangerous
‘ without
‘ rous yet
‘ but ver
‘ sensible
‘ ons we
‘ the bu
‘ rectify
‘ our pr
‘ it is n
‘ rous n
‘ them
‘ sublin
‘ which

‘ may
‘ most
‘ all t
‘ whic
‘ who
‘ Soul,
‘ for
‘ stron
‘ to it
‘ I
‘ to a

‘ same

‘ same time his Greatness. It is likewise
 ‘ dangerous to let him see his Greatness
 ‘ without his Meanness. It is more dange-
 ‘ rous yet to leave him ignorant of either;
 ‘ but very beneficial that he should be made
 ‘ sensible of both. Whatever imperfecti-
 ‘ ons we may have in our nature, it is
 ‘ the business of religion and virtue to
 ‘ rectify them, as far as is consistent with
 ‘ our present state. In the mean time,
 ‘ it is no small encouragement to gene-
 ‘ rous minds to consider that we shall put
 ‘ them all off with our mortality. That
 ‘ sublime manner of salutation with
 ‘ which the Jews approached their Kings,

‘ O King, live for ever!

‘ may be addressed to the lowest and
 ‘ most despised mortal among us, under
 ‘ all the infirmities and distresses with
 ‘ which we see him surrounded. And
 ‘ whoever believes the *Immortality of the*
 ‘ *Soul*, will not need a better argument
 ‘ for the dignity of his nature, nor a
 ‘ stronger incitement to actions suitable
 ‘ to it.

‘ I am naturally led by this reflection
 ‘ to a subject I have already touched up-
 ‘ on

282 IMMORTALITY of the Soul,

on in a former letter, and cannot with-
 out pleasure call to mind the thoughts
 of *Cicero* to this purpose, in the close
 of his book concerning *Old Age*. Every
 one who is acquainted with his writings
 will remember that the elder *Cato* is
 introduced in that discourse as the
 Speaker, and *Scipio* and *Laelius* as his
 Auditors. This venerable person is re-
 presented looking forward as it were
 from the verge of extreme old age, in-
 to a future state, and rising into a con-
 templation on the unperishable part of
 his nature, and its existence after death.
 I shall collect part of his discourse.
 And as you have formerly offered some
 arguments for the Soul's Immortality,
 agreeable both to reason and the Chri-
 stian doctrine, I believe your readers
 will not be displeased to see how the
 same great truth shines in the pomp of
Roman eloquence.

" This, says *Cato*, is my firm persua-
 sion, that since the human Soul exerts
 it self with so great activity, since it has
 such a remembrance of the Past, such a
 concern for the Future, since it is en-
 riched with so many arts, sciences,
 and discoveries, it is impossible but the
 " Being

and
 " Being
 " be Im
 " TH
 " death
 " speaki
 " my dea
 " from y
 " that m
 " you, w
 " ons you
 " Believe
 " it be st
 " honour
 " if thein
 " their fa
 " think t
 " lives;
 " or tha
 " discban
 " But w
 " liance,
 " the hu
 " us wh
 " wheth
 " transla
 " whenc
 " lone, n
 " object

" Being which contains all these must
" be Immortal.

" The elder *Cyrus*, just before his
" death, is represented by *XENOPHON*
" speaking after this manner." *Think not,*
" *my dearest Children, that when I depart*
" *from you I shall be no more, but remember,*
" *that my Soul, even while I lived among*
" *you, was invisible to you; yet by my acti-*
" *ons you were sensible it existed in this body.*
" *Believe it therefore existing still, though*
" *it be still unseen. How quickly would the*
" *honours of illustrious men perish after death,*
" *if their Souls performed nothing to preserve*
" *their fame? For my own part, I could never*
" *think that the Soul while in a mortal body,*
" *lives; but when departed out of it, dies;*
" *or that its consciousness is lost when it is*
" *discharged out of an unconscious habitation.*
" *But when it is freed from all corporeal al-*
" *liance, then it truly exists.* Further, since
" the human frame is broken by death, tell
" us what becomes of its parts? It is visible
" whether the materials of other Beings are
" translated, namely, to the source from
" whence they had their birth. The soul a-
" lone, neither present nor departed, is the
" object of our eyes.

" Thus

on in a former letter, and cannot without pleasure call to mind the thoughts of *Cicero* to this purpose, in the close of his book concerning *Old Age*. Every one who is acquainted with his writings will remember that the elder *Cato* is introduced in that discourse as the Speaker, and *Scipio* and *Laelius* as his Auditors. This venerable person is represented looking forward as it were from the verge of extreme old age, into a future state, and rising into a contemplation on the unperishable part of his nature, and its existence after death. I shall collect part of his discourse: And as you have formerly offered some arguments for the Soul's Immortality, agreeable both to reason and the Christian doctrine, I believe your readers will not be displeased to see how the same great truth shines in the pomp of *Roman* eloquence.

" This, says *Cato*, is my firm persuasion, that since the human Soul exerts it self with so great activity, since it has such a remembrance of the Past, such a concern for the Future, since it is enriched with so many arts, sciences, and discoveries, it is impossible but the

" Being

" Being w
 " be Imm
 " The
 " death,
 " speaking
 " my deare
 " from you
 " that my
 " you, was
 " ons you r
 " Believe
 " it be stil
 " honours o
 " if their
 " their fam
 " think tho
 " lives; b
 " or that
 " discharg
 " But whe
 " liance, t
 " the hum
 " us, what
 " whether
 " translat
 " whence
 " lone, ne
 " object of

“ Being which contains all these must
“ be Immortal.

“ The elder Cyrus, just before his
“ death, is represented by XENOPHON
“ speaking after this manner. ” *Think not,*
“ *my dearest Children, that when I depart*
“ *from you I shall be no more, but remember,*
“ *that my Soul, even while I lived among*
“ *you, was invisible to you ; yet by my acti-*
“ *ons you were sensible it existed in this body.*
“ *Believe it therefore existing still, though*
“ *it be still unseen. How quickly would the*
“ *honours of illustrious men perish after death,*
“ *if their Souls performed nothing to preserve*
“ *their fame ? For my own part, I could never*
“ *think that the Soul while in a mortal body,*
“ *lives ; but when departed out of it, dies ;*
“ *or that its consciousness is lost when it is*
“ *discharged out of an unconscious habitation.*
“ *But when it is freed from all corporeal al-*
“ *liance, then it truly exists. Further, since*
“ *the human frame is broken by death, tell*
“ *us what becomes of its parts ? It is visible*
“ *whether the materials of other Beings are*
“ *translated, namely, to the source from*
“ *whence they had their birth. The soul a-*
“ *lone, neither present nor departed, is the*
“ *object of our eyes.*

“ Thus

284 IMMORTALITY of the Soul,

“ Thus *Cyrus*. But to proceed. No one
 “ shall persuade me, *Scipio*, that your wor-
 “ thy Father, or your Grandfathers *Paulus*,
 “ and *Africanus*, or *Africanus* his Father,
 “ or Uncle, or many other excellent men
 “ whom I need not name, performed so
 “ many actions to be remembred by
 “ posterity, without being sensible that
 “ Futurity was their right. And, if I
 “ may be allowed an old man’s privi-
 “ lege, to speak of my self, do you think
 “ I would have endured the fatigue of
 “ so many wearisome days and nights
 “ both at home and abroad, if I ima-
 “ gined that the same boundary which is
 “ set to my life must terminate my glo-
 “ ry? Were it not more desirable to
 “ have worn out my days in ease and
 “ tranquility, free from labour, and with-
 “ out emulation? But I know not how,
 “ my Soul has always raised it self, and
 “ looked forward on futurity, in this
 “ view and expectation, that when it
 “ shall depart out of life, it shall then
 “ live for ever; and if this were not true,
 “ that the Mind is immortal, the Souls
 “ of the most worthy would not, above
 “ all others, have the strongest impulse
 “ to glory.

and

“ Wh
 “ the wi
 “ aquan
 “ greater
 “ that th
 “ extensi
 “ movin
 “ those
 “ ceive?
 “ with t
 “ whom
 “ am ea
 “ only t
 “ have
 “ I have
 “ I my
 “ be de
 “ ney.
 “ from
 “ tion,
 “ affem
 “ shall
 “ sons
 “ my fo
 “ never
 “ my f
 “ rathe
 “ not h
 “ to ca

“ What besides this is the cause that
“ the wisest men die with the greatest
“ æquanimity, the ignorant with the
“ greatest concern? Does it not seem
“ that those minds which have the most
“ extensive views, foresee they are re-
“ moving to a happier condition, which
“ those of a narrower sight do not per-
“ ceive? I, for my part, am transported
“ with the hope of seeing your ancestors,
“ whom I have honoured and loved, and
“ am earnestly desirous of meeting not
“ only those excellent persons whom I
“ have known, but those too of whom
“ I have heard and read, and of whom
“ I my self have written; nor would I
“ be detained from so pleasing a Jour-
“ ney. O happy day, when I shall escape
“ from this croud, this heap of pollu-
“ tion, and be admitted to that divine
“ assembly of exalted spirits! When I
“ shall go not only to those great per-
“ sons I have named, but to my *Cato*,
“ my son, than whom a better man was
“ never born, and whose funeral rites I
“ my self performed, whereas he ought
“ rather to have attended mine. Yet has
“ not his Soul deserted me, but seeming
“ to cast back a look on me, is gone be-
O fore

286 IMMORTALITY of the Soul,

“ fore to those habitations to which
 “ it was sensible I should follow him.
 “ And though I might appear to have
 “ born my loss with courage, I was not
 “ unaffected with it, but I comforted
 “ my self in the assurance that it would
 “ not be long before we should meet
 “ again, and be diverged no more.

I am, SIR, &c.

— *Nec morti esse locum* — Virg.

A Lewd young fellow seeing an aged Hermit go by him barefoot, *Father,* says he, *you are in a very miserable condition if there is not another world. True, Son,* said the Hermit; *but what is thy condition if there is?* Man is a creature designed for two different states of Being, or rather, for two different Lives. His first life is short and transient; his second permanent and lasting. The question we are all concerned in is this, In which of these two lives it is our chief interest to make our selves happy? Or, in other words, Whether we should endeavour to secure to ourselves the pleasures and grati-

an
 gratifica
 and pre
 of a very
 secure t
 which i
 ver end
 ing of
 which f
 But how
 is plain
 wrong
 provisio
 ver to
 life as t
 ginning
 Shou
 is a stra
 tally ali
 survey
 his not
 think t
 made f
 poses th
 he imag
 world t
 not he
 after w
 would
 Poverty

gratifications of a life which is uncertain and precarious, and at its utmost length of a very inconsiderable duration; or to secure to our selves the pleasures of a life which is fixed and settled, and will never end? Every man, upon the first hearing of this question, knows very well which side of it he ought to close with. But however right we are in Theory, it is plain that in Practice we adhere to the wrong side of the question. We make provisions for this life as tho' it were never to have an End, and for the other life as tho' it were never to have a Beginning.

Should a Spirit of superior rank who is a stranger to human nature, accidentally alight upon the earth, and take a survey of its inhabitants; what would his notions of us be? Would not he think that we are a species of Beings made for quite different ends and purposes than what we really are? Must not he imagine that we were placed in this world to get riches and honours? Would not he think that it was our duty to toil after wealth, and station, and title? Nay, would not he believe we were forbidden Poverty by threats of eternal punishment,

and enjoined to pursue our pleasures under pain of Damnation? He would certainly imagine that we were influenced by a scheme of duties quite opposite to those which are indeed prescribed to us. And truly, according to such an imagination, he must conclude that we are a species of the most obedient creatures in the universe; that we are constant to our duty; and that we keep a steady eye on the end for which we were sent hither.

But how great would be his astonishment, when he learnt that we were Beings not designed to exist in this world above threescore and ten years? and that the greatest part of this busie species fall short even of that age? How would he be lost in horror and admiration, when he should know that this sett of creatures, who lay out all their endeavours for this life, which scarce deserves the name of Existence, when, I say, he should know that this sett of creatures are to exist to all eternity in another life, for which they make no preparations? Nothing can be a greater disgrace to reason, than that men, who are persuaded of these two different states of Being, should be perpetually employed in providing for a life of threescore
and

and
and ten
provision
myriads
still begi
sider tha
selves gr
whateve
may aft
as if we
vour to
ther life
will suc
disappoi
The
one of
whole b
ball or
a singl
should
years.
in your
this pro
ming b
not a g
were to
supposi
ever af
miserab
thus an

and ten years, and neglecting to make provision for that, which after many myriads of years will be still new, and still beginning; especially when we consider that our endeavours for making ourselves great, or rich, or honourable, or whatever else we place our happiness in, may after all prove unsuccessful; whereas if we constantly and sincerely endeavour to make ourselves happy in the other life, we are sure that our endeavours will succeed, and that we shall not be disappointed of our hope.

The following question is started by one of the Schoolmen. Supposing the whole body of the earth were a great ball or mass of the finest sand, and that a single grain or particle of this sand should be annihilated every thousand years. Supposing then that you had it in your choice to be happy all the while this prodigious mass of sand was consuming by this slow method 'till there was not a grain of it left, on condition you were to be miserable for ever after; or, supposing that you might be happy for ever after, on condition you would be miserable 'till the whole mass of sand were thus annihilated at the rate of one sand in

O 3

a thou-

290 IMMORTALITY *of the Soul,*

a thousand years: Which of these two cases would you make your choice?

It must be confessed in this case, so many thousands of years are to the imagination as a kind of Eternity, tho' in reality they do not bear so great a proportion to that duration which is to follow them, as an Unite does to the greatest number which you can put together in figures, or as one of those sands to the supposed heap. Reason therefore tells us, without any manner of hesitation, which would be the better part in this choice. However, as I have before intimated, our reason might in such case be so overset by the imagination, as to dispose some persons to sink under the consideration of the great length of the first part of this duration, and of the great distance of that second duration which is to succeed it. The mind, I say, might give it self up to that happiness which is at hand, considering that it is so very near, and that it would last so very long. But when the choice we actually have before us is this, Whether we will chuse to be happy for the space only of threescore and ten, nay perhaps of only twenty or ten years, I might say of only a day or
an

and a
an hour,
or, on t
short ter
whole E
cient to
consider
a wrong
I here
by suppo
a course
this life
rally hap
more ha
trary co
ciently
of those
king fo
Every
der this
the happ
ly sacrific
those of

an hour, and miserable to all eternity; or, on the contrary, miserable for this short term of years, and happy for a whole Eternity: What words are sufficient to express that folly and want of consideration which in such a case makes a wrong choice?

I here put the case even at the worst, by supposing (what seldom happens) that a course of virtue makes us miserable in this life: But if we suppose (as it generally happens) that virtue would make us more happy even in this life than a contrary course of vice; how can we sufficiently admire the stupidity or madness of those persons who are capable of making so absurd a choice?

Every wise man therefore will consider this life only as it may conduce to the happiness of the other, and chearfully sacrifice the Pleasures of a few years to those of an Eternity.



Labitur & labetur in omne volubilis avum. Hor.

Mr. SPECTATOR,

THERE are none of your speculations which please me more than those upon Infinitude and Eternity. You have already considered that part of Eternity which is past, and I wish you would give us your thoughts upon that which is to come.

Your readers will perhaps receive greater pleasure from this view of Eternity than the former, since we have every one of us a concern in that which is to come: Whereas a speculation on that which is past is rather curious than useful.

Besides, we can easily conceive it possible for successive duration never to have an end; tho', as you have justly observed, that Eternity which never had a beginning is altogether incomprehensible; That is, we can conceive an eternal duration which *may be*, tho' we cannot an eternal duration which *both been*; or, if I may use the philosophical

an
phical
tentia
Thi
which
is an u
a Bein
we con
virtuo
faculti
and by
ment o
rable t
Our id
of an
perpet
self to
big for
are no
stence,
selves
upon
centuri
ready p
ry; wh
a wond
get tha
nets.
long ra
we sha

phical terms, we may apprehend a *potential* though not an *actual* Eternity.

This notion of a future Eternity, which is natural to the mind of man, is an unanswerable argument that he is a Being designed for it: especially if we consider that he is capable of being virtuous or vicious here; that he hath faculties improvable to all Eternity; and by a proper or wrong employment of them, may be happy or miserable throughout that infinite duration.

Our idea indeed of this Eternity is not of an adequate or fixed nature, but is perpetually growing and enlarging itself toward the object, which is too big for human comprehension. As we are now in the beginnings of Existence, so shall we always appear to our selves as if we were for ever entering upon it. After a million or two of centuries, some considerable things, already past, may slip out of our memory; which, if it be not strengthened in a wonderful manner, may possibly forget that ever there was a Sun or Planets. And yet, notwithstanding the long race that we shall then have run, we shall still imagine our selves just

294 IMMORTALITY of the Soul,

‘ starting from the goal, and find no pro-
 ‘ portion between that space which we
 ‘ know had a beginning, and what we
 ‘ are sure will never have an end.

*Sentio Te sedem Hominum ac Domum contemplarique
 si tibi parva (ut est) ita videtur, hac cœlestia sem-
 per spectato; illa humana contemnito.*

Cicero Somn. Scip.

THE following Essay comes from the
 ingenious Author of the letter upon
Novelty, printed in a late *Spectator*: The
 notions are drawn from the *Platonick* way
 of thinking, but as they contribute to
 raise the mind, and may inspire noble
 sentiments of our own future grandeur
 and happiness, I think it well deserves to
 be presented to the publick.

IF the universe be the creature of an In-
 telligent Mind, this Mind could have
 no immediate regard to himself in pro-
 ducing it. He needed not to make trial
 of his Omnipotence, to be informed what
 effects were within its reach: The world
 as existing in his eternal idea was then
 as beautiful as now it is drawn forth in-
 to Being; and in the immense abyss of
 his

his Em
 scenes t
 it being
 of Nat
 by givi
 tures fo
 upon it
 mighty
 nite the
 to be fi
 reason,
 works
 power
 perfect
 same ea

This
 gine, (
 impossi
 ever te
 ger sti
 than th
 within
 my self
 fiderati
 ably, t
 Under
 parabl
 ful tha
 that th

his Essence are contained far brighter scenes than will be ever set forth to view; it being impossible that the great Author of Nature should bound his own power by giving Existence to a system of creatures so perfect that he cannot improve upon it by any other exertions of his Almighty Will. Between finite and infinite there is an unmeasured interval, not to be filled up in endless ages; for which reason, the most excellent of all God's works must be equally short of what his power is able to produce as the most imperfect, and may be exceeded with the same ease.

This thought hath made some imagine, (what, it must be confest, is not impossible) that the unfathomed space is ever teeming with new births, the younger still inheriting a greater perfection than the elder. But as this doth not fall within my present view, I shall content my self with taking notice, that the consideration now mentioned proves undeniably, that the ideal worlds in the Divine Understanding yield a prospect incomparably more ample, various and delightful than any created world can do: And that therefore as it is not to be supposed that

296 IMMORTALITY of the Soul,

that God should make a world merely of inanimate matter, however diversified; or inhabited only by creatures of no higher an order than brutes; so the end for which he designed his reasonable offspring is the contemplation of his works, the enjoyment of himself, and in both to be happy, having, to this purpose, endowed them with correspondent faculties and desires. He can have no greater pleasure from a bare review of his works, than from the survey of his own ideas, but we may be assured that he is well pleased in the satisfaction derived to Beings capable of it, and, for whose entertainment, he hath erected this immense theatre. Is not this more than an intimation of our Immortality? Man, who when considered as on his probation for a happy Existence hereafter is the most remarkable instance of Divine Wisdom; if we cut him off from all relation to Eternity, is the most wonderful and unaccountable composition in the whole creation. He hath capacities to lodge a much greater variety of knowledge than he will be ever master of, and an unsatisfied curiosity to tread the secret paths of nature and providence: But, with

an
with th
structur
necessiti
fler to h
little spo
frame b
the innu
compass
of a p
glimme
vens ;
time an
way up
beholds
tude be
and he
grave.
Thir
lieve, i
world,
man sh
plation
to rem
from w
dated
making
discove
as Sir
darkne

with this, his organs, in their present structure, are rather fitted to serve the necessities of a vile body, than to minister to his understanding; and from the little spot to which he is chained, he can frame but wandering guesses concerning the innumerable worlds of light that encompass him, which, tho' in themselves of a prodigious bigness, do but just glimmer in the remote spaces of the heavens; and, when with a great deal of time and pains he hath laboured a little way up the steep ascent of truth, and beholds with pity the groveling multitude beneath, in a moment, his foot slides, and he tumbles down headlong into the grave.

Thinking on this, I am obliged to believe, in justice to the Creator of the world, that there is another state when man shall be better situated for contemplation, or rather have it in his power to remove from object to object, and from world to world; and be accommodated with senses, and other helps, for making the quickest and most amazing discoveries. How doth such a genius as Sir *Isaac Newton*, from amidst the darkness that involves human understanding,

298 IMMORTALITY of the Soul,

standing, break forth, and appear like one of another species! The vast machine, we inhabit, lies open to him, he seems not unacquainted with the general laws that govern it; and while with the transport of a Philosopher he beholds and admires the glorious work, he is capable of paying at once a more devout and more rational homage to his maker. But alas! how narrow is the prospect even of such a mind? and how obscure to the compass that is taken in by the ken of an Angel; or of a Soul but newly escaped from its imprisonment in the body! For my part, I freely indulge my soul in the confidence of its future grandeur; it pleases me to think that I who know so small a portion of the works of the Creator, and with slow and painful steps creep up and down on the surface of this globe, shall e'er long shoot away with the swiftness of imagination, trace out the hidden springs of nature's operations, be able to keep pace with the heavenly bodies in the rapidity of their career, be a spectator of the long chain of events in the natural and moral worlds, visit the several apartments of the creation, know how they are furnished and
how

an
how in
and me
ces of t
posed v
let all i
dependa
and (if o
the the
one and
harmon
great de
find it
ambitio
ment it
gages r
my fac
conform
mong r
have of
exalted
The
of mar
yond w
at best
the Su
keeps
discove
means,
pute h

how inhabited, comprehend the order, and measure the magnitudes, and distances of those orbs, which to us seem disposed without any regular design, and set all in the same circle; observe the dependance of the parts of each system, and (if our minds are big enough to grasp the theory) of the several systems upon one another, from whence results the harmony of the universe. In Eternity a great deal may be done of this kind. I find it of use to cherish this generous ambition; for besides the secret refreshment it diffuses through my soul, it engages me in an endeavour to improve my faculties, as well as to exercise them conformably to the rank I now hold among reasonable Beings, and the hope I have of being once advanced to a more exalted station.

The other, and that the ultimate end of man, is the enjoyment of God, beyond which he cannot form a wish. Dim at best are the conceptions we have of the Supreme Being, who, as it were, keeps his creatures in suspense, neither discovering, nor hiding himself; by which means, the Libertine hath a handle to dispute his Existence, while the most are
con-

300 IMMORTALITY *of the Soul,*

content to speak him fair, but in their hearts prefer every trifling satisfaction to the favour of their Maker, and ridicule the good man for the singularity of his choice. Will there not a time come, when the Free-thinker shall see his impious schemes overturned, and be made a convert to the truths he hates; when deluded mortals shall be convinced of the folly of their pursuits, and the few wise who followed the guidance of heaven, and, scorning the blandishments of sense and the sordid bribery of the world, aspired to a celestial abode, shall stand possessed of their utmost wish in the vision of the Creator? Here the mind heaves a thought now and then towards him, and hath some transient glances of his Presence: When, in the instant it thinks it self to have the fastest hold, the object eludes its expectations, and it falls back tired and baffled to the ground. Doubtless there is some more perfect way of conversing with heavenly Beings. Are not Spirits capable of mutual intelligence, unless immersed in bodies, or by their intervention? Must superior natures depend on inferior for the main privilege of sociable Beings, that of conversing

an
sing with
What w
ter neve
have liv
poreal f
so be fu
is answ
mate.
we call
analogo
is the m
this vi
way car
immedi
as he c
will, al
cumstan
and pr
works
his Per
ledge:
may be
is. Bu
that ne
to con
ly con
speakab
created
his Pre

sing with them, and knowing each other? What would they have done, had matter never been created? I suppose, not have lived in eternal solitude. As incorporeal substances are of a nobler order, so be sure, their manner of intercourse is answerably more expedite and intimate. This method of communication, we call intellectual Vision, as somewhat analogous to the sense of seeing, which is the medium of our acquaintance with this visible world. And in some such way can God make himself the object of immediate intuition to the Blessed; and as he can, 'tis not improbable that he will, always condescending, in the circumstances of doing it, to the weakness and proportion of finite minds. His works but faintly reflect the Image of his Perfections, 'tis a second-hand knowledge: To have a just idea of him, it may be necessary that we see him as he is. But what is that? 'Tis something, that never entered into the heart of man to conceive; yet, what we can easily conceive, will be a fountain of unspeakable, of everlasting rapture. All created glories will fade and die away in his Presence. Perhaps it will be my happiness

pineness to compare the world with the fair Exemplar of it in the Divine Mind; perhaps, to view the original plan of those wise designs that have been executing in a long succession of ages. Thus employed in finding out his works, and contemplating their Author! how shall I fall prostrate and adoring, my body swallowed up in the immensity of matter, my mind in the infinity of his perfections.

Multa putans, sortemque anima miseratus iniquam. Virg.

IN compassion to those gloomy mortals, who by their unbelief are rendered incapable of feeling those impressions of joy and hope, which the celebration of the late glorious *Easter* festival naturally leaves on the mind of a Christian, I shall in this paper endeavour to evince that there are grounds to expect a future state, without supposing in the reader any faith at all, not even the belief of a Deity. Let the most steadfast unbeliever open his eyes, and take a survey of the sensible world, and then say if there be not a connexion, an adjustment, an exact and constant order disco-

and

discovera
ever be t
dent to a
animal fy
locomoti
trivance
too? Are
and are
proper o

Is it p
dies sho
to the v
most exc
respectiv
Souls of
by such
derstand
rightly
appetite
mankind
to be fi
applicat
in the m
the end
generou
rewards
real wo
intellect
who is

discoverable in all the parts of it. Whatever be the cause, the thing it self is evident to all our faculties. Look into the animal system, the passions, senses, and locomotive powers; is not the like contrivance and propriety observable in these too? Are they not fitted to certain ends, and are they not by nature directed to proper objects?

Is it possible then that the smallest bodies should, by a management superior to the wit of man, be disposed in the most excellent manner agreeable to their respective natures; and yet the Spirits or Souls of men be neglected, or managed by such rules as fall short of man's understanding? Shall every other passion be rightly placed by nature, and shall that appetite of Immortality natural to all mankind be alone misplaced, or designed to be frustrated? Shall the industrious application of the inferior animal powers in the meanest vocations be answered by the ends we propose, and shall not the generous efforts of a virtuous mind be rewarded? In a word, Shall the corporeal world be all order and harmony, the intellectual discord and confusion? He who is Bigot enough to believe these things,

304 IMMORTALITY of the Soul,

things, must bid adieu to that natural rule, of *reasoning from Analogy*; must run counter to that maxim of common sense, *That men ought to form their judgments of things unexperienced from what they have experienced.*

If any thing looks like a recompence of calamitous virtue on this side the grave, it is either an assurance that thereby we obtain the favour and protection of heaven, and shall, whatever befalls us in this, in another life meet with a just return; or else that applause and reputation, which is thought to attend virtuous actions. The former of these, our *Free-thinkers*, out of their singular wisdom, and benevolence to mankind, endeavour to erase from the minds of men. The latter can never be justly distributed in this life, where so many ill actions are reputable, and so many good actions disesteemed or misinterpreted; where subtle hypocrisy is placed in the most engaging light, and modest virtue lies concealed; where the heart and the soul are hid from the eyes of men, and the eyes of men are dimmed and vitiated. *Plato's* sense in relation to this point is contained in his *Gorgias*, where he introduces

and

roduces S
ner.

' It was
' vided by
' since co
' That th
' piously
' enjoy a
' tain Isla
' tation o
' had live
' receptac
' tarus, th
' they de
' Saturn,
' reign o
' pointed
' judged
' on whic
' quence
' passed v
' fore, w
' Guard
' that on
' sons we
' nions,
' mised t
' the rea
' are tha

roduces *Socrates* speaking after this manner.

‘ It was in the reign of *Saturn* provided by a law, which the Gods have since continued down to this time, That they who had lived virtuously and piously upon earth, should after death enjoy a life full of happiness, in certain Islands appointed for the habitation of the Blessed: But that such as had lived wickedly should go into the receptacle of damned Souls, named *Tartarus*, there to suffer the punishments they deserved. But in all the reign of *Saturn*, and in the beginning of the reign of *Jove*, living judges were appointed, by whom each person was judged in his life-time in the same day on which he was to die. The consequence of which was, that they often passed wrong judgments. *Pluto*, therefore, who presided in *Tartarus*, and the Guardians of the blessed Islands, finding that on the other side many unfit persons were sent to their respective dominions, complain’d to *Jove*, who promised to redress the evil. He added, the reason of these unjust proceedings are that men are judged in the body.

‘ Hence

306 IMMORTALITY of the Soul,

Hence many conceal the blemishes and
 imperfections of their minds by beauty,
 birth and riches; not to mention, that
 at the time of trial there are crowds
 of witnesses to attest their having lived
 well. These things mis-lead the judges,
 who being themselves also of the num-
 ber of the living, are surrounded each
 with his own body, as with a veil
 thrown over his mind. For the fu-
 ture, therefore, it is my intention that
 men do not come on their trial till af-
 ter death, when they shall appear be-
 fore the judge, disrobed of all their
 corporeal ornaments. The judge him-
 self too shall be a pure unveiled spirit,
 beholding the very soul, the naked soul
 of the party before him. With this
 view I have already constituted my
 sons, *Minos* and *Rhadamanthus*, judges,
 who are natives of *Asia*; and *Aacus*,
 a native of *Europe*. These, after death,
 shall hold their court in a certain men-
 dow, from which there are two roads,
 leading the one to *Tartarus*, the other
 to the Islands of the Blessed.

From this, as from numberless other
 passages of his writings, may be seen
 Plato's opinion of a Future State. A thing
 there-

an
 therefor
 in itself
 agreeab
 so univ
 ranks o
 what is
 reject?
 prejudic
 secret t
 does no
 manner
 at prese
 or prese
 is liable
 But in
 are to
 to be f
 flesh an
 there w
 and tha
 without
 But
 ceeds fr
 narrow
 it, I th
 fects, a
 before
 ly possi

therefore in regard to us so comfortable, in itself so just and excellent, a thing so agreeable to the analogy of nature, and so universally credited by all orders and ranks of men, of all nations and ages, what is it that should move a few men to reject? Surely there must be something of prejudice in the case. I appeal to the secret thoughts of a *Free-thinker*, if he does not argue within himself after this manner: The senses and faculties I enjoy at present are visibly designed to repair, or preserve the body from the injuries it is liable to in its present circumstances. But in an eternal state where no decays are to be repaired, no outward injuries to be fenced against, where there are no flesh and bones, nerves or blood-vessels, there will certainly be none of the Senses: and that there should be a state of life without the Senses is inconceivable?

But as this manner of reasoning proceeds from a poverty of imagination, and narrowness of Soul in those that use it, I shall endeavour to remedy those defects, and open their views, by laying before them a case which, being naturally possible, may perhaps reconcile them to the

308 IMMORTALITY of the Soul,
the belief of what is supernaturally re-
vealed.

Let us suppose a person blind and deaf from his birth, who being grown to man's estate, is by the Dead-palsy, or some other cause, deprived of his Feeling, Tasting, and Smelling; and at the same time has the impediment of his Hearing removed, and the film taken from his eyes: What the five Senses are to us, that the Touch, Taste and Smell were to him. And any other ways of perception of a more refined and extensive nature were to him as inconceivable, as to us those are which will one day be adapted to perceive those things which *Eye hath not seen, nor Ear heard, neither hath it entered into the heart of man to conceive.* And it would be just as reasonable in him to conclude, that the loss of those three Senses could not possibly be succeeded by any new inlets of perception; as in a modern *Free-thinker* to imagine there can be no state of life and perception without the Senses he enjoys at present. Let us further suppose the same person's eyes, at their first opening, to be struck with a great variety of the most
gay

gay and
with a
instrum
zed, ra
some d
and gli
of the
emerge
into li

*Ignis
Seminis*

THE
above
doth al
and mo
tures o
It is b
disaster
pain fr
multipl
which
It be
best us

gay and pleasing objects, and his ears with a melodious consort of vocal and instrumental musick: Behold him amazed, ravished, transported; and you have some distant representation, some faint and glimmering idea of the ecstatic state of the Soul in that article in which she emerges from this Sepulchre of flesh into life and immortality.

*Ignis est ollis vigor, & cœlestis origo
Seminibus*

Virg.

THE same faculty of Reason and Understanding, which placeth us above the Brute part of the Creation, doth also subject our minds to greater and more manifold disquiets than creatures of an inferior rank are sensible of. It is by this that we anticipate future disasters, and oft create to ourselves real pain from imaginary evils, as well as multiply the pangs arising from those which cannot be avoided.

It behoves us therefore to make the best use of that sublime talent, which,

P

so

310 IMMORTALITY of the Soul,

so long as it continues the instrument of passion, will serve only to make us more miserable, in proportion as we are more excellent than other Beings.

It is the privilege of a Thinking Being to withdraw from the objects that solicit his senses, and turn his thoughts inward on himself. For my own part, I often mitigate the pain arising from the little misfortunes and disappointments that chequer human life by this introversion of my faculties, wherein I regard my own Soul as the image of her Creator, and receive great consolation from beholding those perfections which testify her Divine Original, and lead me into some knowledge of her everlasting Archetype.

But there is not any property or circumstance of my Being that I contemplate with more joy than my Immortality. I can easily overlook any present momentary sorrow, when I reflect that it is in my power to be happy a thousand years hence. If it were not for this thought, I had rather be an Oyster than a Man, the most stupid and senseless of animals than a reasonable mind tortured with

with a
perfect
tain.

It i
hold
curren
It is
vered
unenli
natura
an agr
the va
ctrine
Pytha
habita
shady
the m
our E
rewar
to the
life.

But
thing
a reaso
as no
lime
State
neithe

with an extream innate desire of that perfection which it despairs to obtain.

It is with great pleasure that I behold Instinct, Reason and Faith concurring to attest this comfortable truth. It is revealed from Heaven, it is discovered by Philosophers, and the ignorant, unenlightened part of mankind have a natural propensity to believe it. It is an agreeable entertainment to reflect on the various shapes under which this doctrine has appeared in the world. The *Pythagorean* transmigration, the sensual habitations of the *Mahometan*, and the shady realms of *Pluto*, do all agree in the main points, the continuation of our Existence, and the distribution of rewards and punishments, proportioned to the merits or demerits of men in this life.

But in all these schemes there is something gross and improbable, that shocks a reasonable and speculative mind. Whereas nothing can be more rational and sublime than the Christian idea of a future State. *Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither hath it entered into the heart of*

312 IMMORTALITY of the Soul,

man to conceive the things which God hath prepared for those that love him. The above-mentioned schemes are narrow transcripts of our present state : But in this indefinite description there is something ineffably great and noble. The mind of man must be raised to a higher pitch, not only to partake the enjoyments of the Christian Paradise, but even to be able to frame any notion of them.

Nevertheless, in order to gratify our imagination, and by way of condescension to our low way of thinking, the Ideas of Light, Glory, a Crown, &c. are made use of to adumbrate that which we cannot directly understand. The Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them into living fountains of waters ; and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes. And there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain ; for the former things are passed away, and behold all things are new. There shall be no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the sun : for the Lord God giveth them light, and shall make them
drink

*drink
they shall
shall not
not are*

*The
I have
be four
prefer
them ;
to per
what
in the
see th
be, th
from
sponds
ation.*

*I k
absurd
ceed f
joined
I shal
Free-t
they f
that i
ing fi
either
ture,*

drink of the river of his pleasures: and they shall reign for ever and ever. They shall receive a crown of glory which fadeth not away.

These are chearing reflections: And I have often wondered that men could be found so dull and phlegmatick, as to prefer the thought of annihilation before them; or so ill-natur'd, as to endeavour to persuade mankind to the disbelief of what is so pleasing and profitable even in the prospect; or so blind, as not to see that there is a Deity, and if there be, that this scheme of things flows from his attributes, and evidently corresponds with the other parts of his creation.

I know not how to account for this absurd turn of thought, except it proceed from a want of other employment joined with an affectation of singularity. I shall, therefore, inform our modern *Free-thinkers* of two points, whereof they seem to be ignorant. The first is, that it is not the being singular, but being singular for something that argues either extraordinary endowments of nature, or benevolent intentions to man-

314 IMMORTALITY of the Soul,

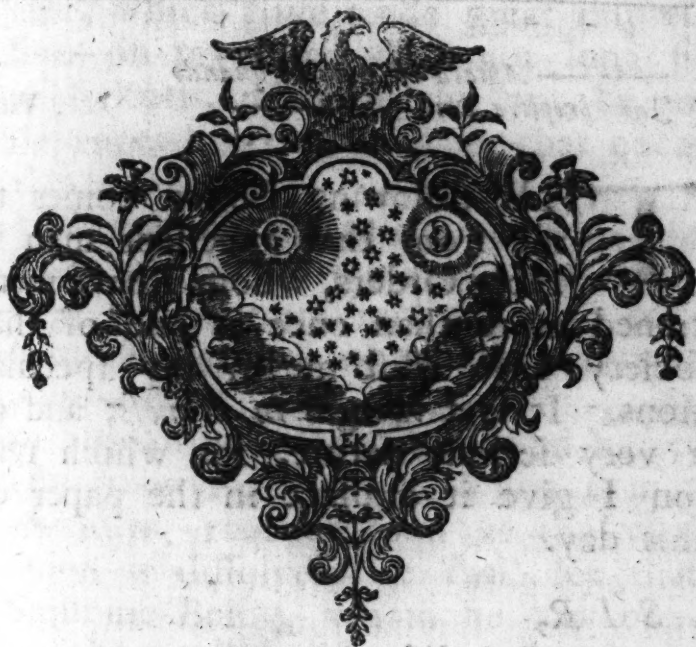
kind, which draws the admiration and esteem of the world. A mistake in this point naturally arises from that confusion of thought which I do not remember to have seen so great instances of in any Writers, as in certain modern *Free-Thinkers*.

The other point is, that there are innumerable objects within the reach of a human mind, and each of these objects may be viewed in innumerable lights and positions, and the relations arising between them are innumerable. There is, therefore, an infinity of things whereon to employ their thoughts, if not with advantage to the world, at least with amusement to themselves, and without offence or prejudice to other people. If they proceed to exert their talent of *Free-thinking* in this way; they may be innocently dull, and no one take any notice of it. But to see men without either Wit or Argument pretend to run down Divine and Human Laws, and treat their fellow-subjects with contempt for professing a belief of those points on which the present as well as future interest of Mankind depends, is
not

a
not to
I sh
their
practi
world



not to be endured. For my own part, I shall omit no endeavours to render their persons as despicable, and their practices as odious, in the eye of the world, as they deserve.





S E C T. XI.

DEATH *and* JUDGMENT.

— — — *Afflata est numine quando*
Jam propiore Dei — — —

Virg.

THE following Letter comes to me from that excellent man in Holy Orders, whom I have mentioned more than once as one of that society who assist me in my speculations. It is a *thought in sickness*, and of a very serious nature, for which reason I give it a place in the paper of this day.

S I R,

THE indisposition which has long hung upon me, is at last grown to such a head, that it must quickly
 make

DEATH and JUDGMENT. 317

‘ make an end of me, or of it self. You
‘ may imagine, that whilst I am in this
‘ bad state of health, there are none of
‘ your works which I read with greater
‘ pleasure than your *Saturday’s* papers.
‘ I should be very glad if I could fur-
‘ nish you with any hints for that day’s
‘ entertainment. Were I able to dress
‘ up several thoughts of a serious na-
‘ ture, which have made great impres-
‘ sions on my mind during a long fit
‘ of sickness, they might not be an
‘ improper entertainment for that occa-
‘ sion.

‘ Among all the reflections which u-
‘ sually rise in the mind of a sick man,
‘ who has time and inclination to con-
‘ sider his approaching end, there is none
‘ more natural than that of his going
‘ to appear naked and unbodied before
‘ Him who made him. When a man
‘ considers, that as soon as the vital
‘ union is dissolved, he shall see that
‘ Supreme Being, whom he now con-
‘ templates at a distance, and only in
‘ his works; or, to speak more philo-
‘ sophically, when by some faculty in
‘ the Soul he shall apprehend the Di-

318 DEATH *and* JUDGMENT.

' vine Being, and be more sensible of
 ' his Presence, than we are now of the
 ' Presence of any object which the eye
 ' beholds, a man must be lost in care-
 ' lessness and stupidity, who is not a-
 ' larmed at such a thought. Dr. Sher-
 ' lock, in his excellent treatise upon death,
 ' has represented, in very strong and
 ' lively colours, the state of the Soul
 ' in its first separation from the Body,
 ' with regard to that invisible world
 ' which every where surrounds us, tho'
 ' we are not able to discover it through
 ' this grosser world of matter, which is
 ' accommodated to our senses in this life.
 ' His words are as follow.

' That death, which is our leaving this
 ' world, is nothing else but our putting off
 ' these bodies, teaches us, that it is only
 ' our union to these bodies, which intercepts
 ' the sight of the other world : The other
 ' world is not at such a distance from us,
 ' as we may imagine ; the throne of God
 ' indeed is at a great remove from this
 ' earth, above the third heavens, where he
 ' displays his glory to those blessed Spirits
 ' which encompass his throne ; but as soon
 ' as

DEATH and JUDGMENT. 319

' as we step out of these bodies, we step
 ' into the other world, which is not so pro-
 ' perly another world, (for there is the
 ' same heaven and earth still) as a new
 ' state of life. To live in these bodies is
 ' to live in this world; to live out of them
 ' is to remove into the next: For while
 ' our Souls are confined to these bodies, and
 ' can look only through these material case-
 ' ments, nothing but what is material can
 ' affect us; nay, nothing but what is so
 ' gross, that it can reflect light, and con-
 ' vey the shapes and colours of things with
 ' it to the eye: So that though within this
 ' visible world, there be a more glorious
 ' scene of things than what appears to us,
 ' we perceive nothing at all of it; for this
 ' veil of flesh parts the visible and in-
 ' visible world: But when we put off
 ' these bodies, there are new and surpri-
 ' zing wonders present themselves to our
 ' views; when these material spectacles are
 ' taken off, the Soul, with its own naked
 ' eyes, sees what was invisible before: And
 ' then we are in the other world, when we
 ' can see it, and converse with it: Thus
 ' St. Paul tells us, That when we are at
 ' home in the body, we are absent from
 ' the

320 DEATH and JUDGMENT.

the Lord ; but when we are absent
 from the body, we are present with
 the Lord, 2 Cor. 5. 6, 8. *And me-
 thinks this is enough to cure us of our
 fondness for these bodies, unless we think
 it more desirable to be confined to a pri-
 son, and to look through a grate all our
 lives, which gives us but a very narrow
 prospect, and that none of the best neither,
 than to be set at liberty to view all the
 glories of the world. What would we
 give now for the least glimpse of that in-
 visible world, which the first step we take
 out of these bodies will present us with?
 There are such things as eye hath not
 seen, nor ear heard, neither hath it
 entered into the heart of man to con-
 ceive: Death opens our eyes, enlarges our
 prospect, presents us with a new and
 more glorious world, which we can never
 see while we are shut up in flesh; which
 should make us as willing to part with
 this veil, as to take the film off our eyes,
 which hinders our sight.*

As a thinking man cannot but be
 very much affected with the idea of
 his appearing in the Presence of that
 Being

DEATH and JUDGMENT. 321

' Being *whom none can see and live*; he
 ' must be much more affected when he
 ' considers that this Being whom he
 ' appears before, will examine all the
 ' actions of his past life, and reward or
 ' punish him accordingly. I must con-
 ' fess that I think there is no scheme
 ' of Religion, besides that of Christi-
 ' anity, which can possibly support the
 ' most virtuous person under this thought.
 ' Let a man's innocence be what it will,
 ' let his virtues rise to the highest pitch
 ' of perfection attainable in this life,
 ' there will be still in him so many se-
 ' cret sins, so many human frailties, so
 ' many offences of ignorance, passion and
 ' prejudice, so many unguarded words
 ' and thoughts, and, in short, so many
 ' defects in his best actions, that, with-
 ' out the advantages of such an expia-
 ' tion and atonement as Christianity has
 ' revealed to us, it is impossible that he
 ' should be cleared before his Sovereign
 ' Judge, or that he should be able to
 ' *stand in his sight*. Our holy Religion
 ' suggests to us the only means whereby
 ' our guilt may be taken away, and our
 ' imperfect obedience accepted.

' It

322 DEATH and JUDGMENT.

' It is this series of thought that I
' have endeavoured to express in the fol-
' lowing hymn, which I have composed
' during this my sickness.

I.

WHEN rising from the bed of death,
O'erwhelm'd with guilt and fear,
I see my Maker, face to face,
O how shall I appear!

II.

If yet, while pardon may be found,
And mercy may be sought,
My heart with inward horror shrinks,
And trembles at the thought;

III.

When thou, O Lord, shalt stand disclos'd
In Majesty severe,
And sit in judgment on my Soul,
O how shall I appear!

IV.

But thou hast told the troubled mind,
Who does her sins lament,

The

DEATH and JUDGMENT. 323

*The timely tribute of her tears
Shall endless woe prevent.*

V.

*Then see the sorrows of my heart,
Ere yet it be too late;
And hear my Saviour's dying groans,
To give those sorrows weight.*

VI.

*For never shall my Soul despair
Her pardon to procure,
Who knows thy only Son has dy'd
To make her pardon sure.*

— — — *Animaque capaces*
Mortis — — — *Lucan.*

THE prospect of death is so gloomy and dismal, that if it were constantly before our eyes, it would imbitter all the sweets of life. The gracious Author of our Being hath therefore so formed us, that we are capable of many pleasing sensations and reflections, and

224 DEATH *and* JUDGMENT.

and meet with so many amusements and solitudes, as divert our thoughts from dwelling upon an evil, which by reason of its seeming distance, makes but languid impressions upon the mind. But how distant soever the time of our death may be, since it is certain that we must die, it is necessary to allot some portion of our life to consider the end of it; and it is highly convenient to fix some stated times to meditate upon the final period of our Existence here. The principle of self-love, as we are men, will make us enquire, what is like to become of us after our dissolution? and our conscience, as we are Christians, will inform us, that according to the good or evil of our actions here, we shall be translated to the mansions of eternal bliss or misery. When this is seriously weighed, we must think it madness to be unprepared against the black moment; but when we reflect that perhaps that black moment may be to-night, how watchful ought we to be!

I was wonderfully affected with a discourse I had lately with a Clergyman of my acquaintance upon this head, which

D
which
' dera
' Bein
' year
' I ha
' I ov
' mor
' befo
' my
' hear
' God
' this
' from
' derv
' with
' ing
' whic
' they
' circu
' The
' ditat
' anxi
' of d
' so te
' swee
' temp
' riou
' so f

DEATH *and* JUDGMENT. 325

which was to this effect: ' The confi-
' deration, said the good man, that my
' Being is precarious, moved me many
' years ago to make a resolution, which
' I have diligently kept, and to which
' I owe the greatest satisfaction that a
' mortal man can enjoy. Every night
' before I address my self in private to
' my Creator, I lay my hand upon my
' heart, and ask my self, Whether if
' God should require my Soul of me
' this night, I could hope for mercy
' from him? The bitter agonies I un-
' derwent, in this my first acquaintance
' with my self, were so far from throw-
' ing me into despair of that mercy
' which is over all God's works, that
' they rather proved motives to greater
' circumspection in my future conduct.
' The oftner I exercised my self in me-
' ditations of this kind, the less was my
' anxiety; and by making the thoughts
' of death familiar, what was at first
' so terrible and shocking is become the
' sweetest of my enjoyments. These con-
' templations have indeed made me se-
' rious, but not sullen; nay, they are
' so far from having sour'd my temper,
' that

326 DEATH and JUDGMENT.

‘ that as I have a mind perfectly com-
 ‘ posed, and a secret spring of joy in
 ‘ my heart, so my conversation is plea-
 ‘ sant, and my countenance serene. I
 ‘ taste all the innocent satisfactions of
 ‘ life pure and sincere; I have no share
 ‘ in pleasures that leave a sting behind
 ‘ them, nor am I cheated with that kind
 ‘ of mirth, *in the midst of which there is*
 ‘ *beaviness.*

Quisque suos patimur manes ————— *Virg.*

Mr. IRONSIDE,

THE following letter was really writ-
 ten by a young Gentleman in a lan-
 guishing illness, which both himself, and
 those who attended him, thought it im-
 possible for him to outlive. If you think
 such an image of the state of a man's
 mind in that circumstance be worth pub-
 lishing, it is at your service, and take it
 as follows.

Dear

DEATH and JUDGMENT. 327

Dear Sir,

‘ YOU formerly observed to me, that
‘ nothing made a more ridiculous
‘ figure in a man’s life, than the dispari-
‘ ty we often find in him sick and well.
‘ Thus one of an unfortunate constitu-
‘ tion is perpetually exhibiting a misera-
‘ ble example of the weakness of his Mind,
‘ or of his Body, in their turns. I have
‘ had frequent opportunities of late to
‘ consider my self in these different
‘ views, and hope I have received some
‘ advantage by it. If what Mr. Waller
‘ says be true, that

*The Soul’s dark cottage, batter’d and decay’d,
Lies in new light thro’ chinks thus time has made:*

‘ Then surely sickness, contributing no
‘ less than old-age to the shaking down
‘ this scaffolding of the body, may dis-
‘ cover the inclosed structure more
‘ plainly. Sickness is a sort of early old-
‘ age; it teaches us a diffidence in our
‘ earthly state, and inspires us with the
‘ thoughts of a future, better than a
‘ thousand volumes of Philosophers and
‘ Divines.

328 DEATH and JUDGMENT.

' Divines. It gives so warning a con-
 ' cussion to those props of our vanity,
 ' our strength and youth, that we think
 ' of fortifying our selves within, when
 ' there is so little dependance on our
 ' out-works. Youth, at the very best,
 ' is but a betrayer of human life in a
 ' gentler and smother manner than
 ' age: 'Tis like a stream that nou-
 ' rishes a plant upon its bank, and causes
 ' it to flourish and blossom to the sight,
 ' but at the same time is undermining
 ' it at the root in secret. My youth
 ' has dealt more fairly and openly
 ' with me; it has afforded several pro-
 ' spects of my danger, and given me an
 ' advantage not very common to young
 ' men, that the attractions of the world
 ' have not dazzled me very much; and
 ' I began where most people end, with
 ' a full conviction of the emptiness of
 ' all sorts of ambition, and the unsat-
 ' isfactory nature of all human plea-
 ' sures.

' When a smart fit of sickness tells
 ' me this scurvy tenement of my body
 ' will fall in a little time, I am e'en as
 ' unconcerned as was that honest *Hiber-*

' *nian*

DE

' *nian*,
 ' stor
 ' hous
 ' made
 ' *I am*
 ' best
 ' best
 ' as I
 ' ence
 ' the t
 ' neve
 ' to e
 ' I ref
 ' atom
 ' spec
 ' 'tis
 ' remo
 ' am.
 ' the
 ' the f
 ' sprin
 ' in it
 ' hear
 ' used
 ' is el
 ' *Solon*
 ' of a
 ' are r

DEATH and JUDGMENT. 329

' *nian*, who (being in bed in the great
 ' storm some years ago, and told the
 ' house would tumble over his head)
 ' made answer, *What care I for the house?*
 ' *I am only a lodger.* I fancy 'tis the
 ' best time to die when one is in the
 ' best humour, and so excessively weak
 ' as I now am, I may say with consci-
 ' ence, that I am not at all uneasie at
 ' the thought that many men, whom I
 ' never had any esteem for, are likely
 ' to enjoy this world after me. When
 ' I reflect what an inconsiderable little
 ' atome every single man is, with re-
 ' spect to the whole creation, methinks
 ' 'tis a shame to be concerned at the
 ' removal of such a trivial animal as I
 ' am. The morning after my *Exit*,
 ' the Sun will arise as bright as ever,
 ' the flowers smell as sweet, the plants
 ' spring as green, the world will proceed
 ' in its old course, people will laugh as
 ' heartily, and marry as fast as they were
 ' used to do. *The memory of man* (as it
 ' is elegantly exprest in the Wisdom of
 ' *Solomon*) *passeth away as the remembrance*
 ' *of a guest that tarrieth but one day.* There
 ' are reasons enough, in the fourth Chap-
 ' ter

330 DEATH and JUDGMENT.

ter of the same Book, to make any young
man contented with the prospect of
Death. For honourable age is not that which
standeth in length of time, or is measured
by number of years. But wisdom is the
grey hair to men, and an unspotted life is
old age. He was taken away speedily,
lest that wickedness should alter his un-
derstanding, or deceit beguile his Soul.

I am, Yours,

F I N I S.

